

**MALAYAN**  
**MISCELLANIES**

~~~~~  
**VOL. I.**  
~~~~~

---

*Printed and Published at the Sumatran Mission Press.*

—————  
**BENCOOLEN.**

—————  
**1820.**

20662 e. 6.



## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

IT has been said that "One line written on the spot and at the moment, is worth a Volume of recollections." Under this impression the publishers of the *Malayan Miscellanies* have considered that a periodical Work printed in Sumatra, which may serve as a repository for occasional Notices and Observations on the Eastern Islands, cannot fail to be interesting to the Public, while it may be the means of preserving a record of many new and interesting facts and particulars which from accident or neglect might otherwise be lost.

The Volume now presented is the first Book which has issued from the Sumatran Press, and claims indulgence on many accounts. No particular care has been taken in the Selection of Papers; they have been print-

ed as recieved, and the object has rather been to excite free communication without particular attention to arrangement or diction, than to invite Papers of a higher and more elaborate description to which the Work itself has no pretentions. The Notices also on Natural History have been written on the spot where the means of reference to established authorities and information of recent discoveries elsewhere, are necessarily wanting.

Some indulgence is also claimed for typographical errors, in consequence of the Superintendant of the Press having himself been absent for many months, and also for the difficulties attendant on every new Establishment in this Country. These defects however the publishers pledge themselves to overcome in the ensuing Volumes.



## CONTENTS.

- No. 1. Descriptions of Malayan Plants by William Jack. No. 1.
2. Notes on Bali.
3. Annals of Achin translated from the Original M. S.
4. Short Account of the Battas.
5. Descriptions of Malayan Plants by William Jack. No. 2.
6. Annotations and Remarks with a view to illustrate the probable origin of the Dayaks, the Malays, &c.
7. Short Account of the Islands of Timor, Rotti, Savu, Solor, &c.
8. Sketch of Borneo or Pulo Kalamantin by J. Hunt.
9. Notices on Zoological subjects by Messrs. Diard, and Devaucel.
10. Some particulars relative to Sulo in the Archipelago of Felicia by J., Hunt.
11. Proceedings of the Native School Institution.
12. Meteorological Table, extracted from a Register kept at Bencoolen during the years 1818 and 1819.
13. Poem in the Malay Language descriptive of the Journey of the Lieut. Governor to Menangkabow in 1818.

*No. 1.*

---

**DESCRIPTIONS**  
**OF**  
**MALAYAN PLANTS**

*By William Jack.*

---

---

*No. 1.*

---

*Containing*

ZINGIBER GRACILE.	MIMOSA JIRINGA.
AMOMUM BIFLORUM.	CLERODENDRUM MOLLE.
PSYCHOTRIA MALAYANA.	GMELINA VILLOSA.
RONDELETIA CORYMBOSA.	VITEX ARBOREA.
PHYTEUMA BEGONIFOLIUM.	SPHENODESME PENTANDRA.
CURCULIGO SUMATRANA.	STERCULIA COCCINEA.
LORANTHUS COCCINEUS.	————— ANGUSTIFOLIA.
————— FERRUGINEUS.	CALLA HUMILIS.
NEPHELIUM LAPPACEUM.	————— ANGUSTIFOLIA.
SAPINDUS RUBIGINOSUS.	————— NITIDA.
MELIA EXCELSA.	FLACOURTIA INERMIS.
MICROCOS TOMENTOSA.	ROTTLERIA ALBA.
————— GLABRA.	



· **DESCRIPTIONS of MALAYAN PLANTS**

By *William Jack.*

---

**ZINGIBER GRACILE. W. J.**

*Monandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Scitamineæ.*

Foliis glabris, scapis erectis, spicis cylindricis gracilibus coloratis, bracteis ovatis acutis, corollæ labio trilobo, lobo medio bifido.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

Stem erect, somewhat recurved, round and smooth. Leaves alternate, sessile on their sheaths, broad lanceolate, 6 or 7 inches long, acuminate, very entire, very smooth, shining above. Sheaths smooth, with a long scariose ligula often lacerated on the edge. Scapes erect, a foot high, invested with alternate sheaths. Spikes cylindrical, oblong, imbricated with bright red ovate acute bracts shorter than the flowers. An inner bract or involucre surrounds the base of each flower. Calyx shorter by one half than the corolla, membranaceous, curved, cleft on one side. Corolla yellowish white; exterior limb three parted, long.

er than the inner one ; laciniae acuminate, the upper one longer and incumbent ; interior limb unilabiate, lip three lobed, middle lobe bifid, with reflexed margins. Anther terminating in an incurved horn. Ovary three-celled, many-seeded. Style filiform, longer than the horn of the anther, embraced at the base by two linear corpuscles.

**AMOMUM BIFLORUM. W. J.**

*Monandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Scitamineæ.*

**Foliis lato lanceolatis glaberrimis, caule ancipite, spicis bifloris.**

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A slender delicate species : stem erect, somewhat recurved, three feet in height, compressed, double edged. Leaves alternate, bifarious, short petioled upon their sheaths, broad lanceolate, acuminate, narrow at the base, entire, very smooth, the middle nerve somewhat pubescent. Sheaths striated, slightly tomentose, with a short round ciliate ligula. The base of the leaf-bearing stem is swelled into a tuber, which throws out horizontal shoots of some feet in length, of the thickness of a quill, and invested with membranous sheaths. These shoots which run under ground send up from their joints a number of biflorous peduncles or scapes, which are enveloped in bracteal sheaths. Flowers ge-

nerally two, the one appearing after the other. At the base of each flower is a single lanceolate acute reddish bract; besides this there is a tubular bract or involucre surrounding the base of the germen, membranaceous, half as long as the calyx and deeply cleft on one side. Calyx superior, tubular, 2 or 3 cleft. Corolla white, tubular, upper part of the tube villous within; exterior limb membranaceous, 3-parted, segments nearly equal; interior limb unilabiate, lip broader above, rounded, thickened and yellow in the middle. Filament of the stamen broad, incumbent. Anther short, thick, two lobed, crowned with an erect three lobed crest. Style filiform; stigma infundibuliform. Nectaries two, linear, at the base of the style. Ovarium 3 celled, many seeded.

### PSYCHOTRIA MALAYANA. W.J.

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Rubiaceæ.*

Foliis lato-lanceolatis, stipulis indivisis, paniculis terminalibus corymbosis, corollæ fauce villosa.

Byumbada. *Malay.*

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A shrub with round smooth branches. Leaves petiolate, opposite, broad lanceolate, 10 inches in length, acuminate, decurrent upon the petiole, entire, very

smooth. Petioles short, thick, round, surrounded at the base by a prominent ring, from which a thick rib diverges on each side and unites with a similar one from the base of the opposite leaf to form the nerve of the large interpetiolar ovate acute stipule. Panicles corymbose, terminal. Flowers numerous. Bracts broad, membranaceous, embracing. Calyx superior, erect, quinquefid. Corolla white with greenish limb, infundibuliform, longer than the calyx, mouth closed with dense white hairs, limb 5-parted, somewhat reflexed, laciniae ovate. Stamina 5, erect, inserted on the tube, filaments very short, anthers linear. Style filiform, stigmata two, thick and linear. Capsule inferior, two celled, two seeded.

### RONDELETIA CORYMBOSA. W. J.

#### *Pentandria Monogynia.*

Tetrandra, pedunculis plerumque terminalibus dichotome corymbosis, floribus unilateralibus, foliis obovato lanceolatis.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

Stem erect, shrubby, from 4 to 6 feet in height, with somewhat compressed villous branches. Leaves opposite, petiolate, obovate lanceolate, acute, attenuated to the petiole, entire, punctate above with callous dots, villous below. Petioles short, thickened at the base. Stipules interpetiolar, long, erect, tongue shaped,

obtuse, villous, with a thick middle rib formed by the union of one from each axil. Peduncles terminal, and from the upper axils, supporting dichotomous corymbs composed of unilateral spikes. Flowers erect, sessile, disposed alternately in a double series. Calyx superior, 4-cleft, with short acute laciniae. Corolla white tinged with red, funnel-shaped, much longer than the calyx, faux naked, limb erect, 4-parted, laciniae subrotund. Stamina 4, inserted into the faux; filaments very short; anthers linear. Style filiform, exsert. Stigma bifid. Capsule crowned with the calyx, two-celled, many seeded, with central placentae.

### PHYTEUMA BEGONIFOLIUM.

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Campanulaceae.*

Foliis semicordatis inequilateralibus serratis, spicis unilateralibus axillaribus, revolutis.

*Phyteuma begonifolia. Roxb : Hort : Beng : p. 85.*

Pulo Pinang.

A small herbaceous plant. Stem procumbent, 1 or 2 feet in length, thick, villous chiefly at the summit, with fasciculate hairs. Leaves alternate, petiolate, semicordate, inequilateral, turning to one side, eight inches long, acute, with gross subspinescent serratures, villous beneath, adult leaves smooth above, nerves

generally dichotomous. **Petioles thick round, furrowed above. Stipules none. Peduncles axillary or supra axillary. Flowers unilateral, erect, arranged in two rows on a recurved spike, nearly sessile, crowded. Bracts cuneiform, obtuse. Calyx semisuperior, ovate, villous, 5 lobed, lobes obtuse. Corolla white, campanulate, persistent, limb recurved, 5 lobed, lobes obtuse; after florescence the corolla becomes green and enlarges. Stamina 5, erect, short, inserted on the calyx and opposite to its divisions. Anthers linear acute. Ovary surrounded by the calyx and connected with it by five longitudinal septa or processes from which the stamina spring, 3 or 4-celled, many seeded, placentæ from the inner angles of the cells. Style short, thick. Stigma large, thick, three lobed. Capsule 3 or 4 celled, containing numerous seeds arranged on convex placentæ.**

The septa which unite the calyx and ovary appear continuous with the filaments of the stamina. The young parts of the plant are densely villous, but the hairs are easily rubbed away. In drying, the plant assumes a bright yellow colour. It appears extremely doubtful whether this plant be truly referrible to *Phyteuna*; it does not however agree well with any other genus of the family of *Campanulaceæ*, and it will deserve consideration whether it ought not to constitute a new genus in that order.

**CURCULIGO SUMATRANA. Roxb :***Hexandria Monogynia.*

Foliis lato-lanceolatis plicatis glabris, spicis densis brevibus, tubo perianthii baccâ longiore.

Involucrum. *Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 114. t. 53.*

Kalapa puyu. *Malay.*

Sumatra and Pulo Pinang.

Root composed of fibres proceeding from a tuber. Leaves radical, petiolate, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, attenuated to the base, plicato-nervose, very entire, smooth. Petioles erect, channeled above, keeled beneath, sheathing at the base. Spikes radical from among the sheaths of the petioles, erect, dense, much shorter than the petioles. Flowers erect, sessile, adpressed to the rachis, each furnished with an ovate acuminate membranaceous spathe. Calyx none. Corolla yellow, superior, limb spreading six parted, laciniae lanceolate acute, tube impervious, being a thick solid column on the summit of the germen. Stamina six, erect, opposite to the laciniae of the corolla. Anthers linear. Style short. Ovarium 3 celled many seeded. Capsule baccate, ovate, three sided, containing from 8 to 10 ovate black seeds which are imbedded in pulp.

I found at Singapore another Species agreeing in most respects with this but having hirsute leaves.

**LORANTHUS COCCINEUS. W.J.**

**Floribus spicatis tetrandris, spicis axillaribus erectis  
foliis subovatis glabris.**

Found at Singapore.

Branches long, vimineous. Leaves alternate petiolate oblong-ovate, subcordate at the base, attenuated towards the apex which is obtuse, entire, smooth. Petioles short. Spikes axillary, solitary or in pairs, erect, longer than the leaves; flowers sessile, closely pressed to the rachis before expansion. A single small ovate ferruginous bract is situated at the base of each flower. Calyx superior, nearly entire, scarcely toothed. Corolla coccineous, four-petaled; erect, tubular, limb spreading, petals nearly linear, broader at the base. Stamina four, red, erect, inserted into the middle of the petals and equalling them in length; anthers oblong adnate, red. Style red, erect, scarcely longer than the stamina. Stigma obtusely capitate. Berry ovate; elongated above, one seeded. Seed contained in a hard shell, four sided, its apex immersed in gluten into which the radicle shoots. Embryo inverse, the radicle produced beyond the albumen.

This species is nearly allied to the *L. pentapetala* of Roxburgh agreeing with it in habit and inflorescence.



**LORANTHUS FERRUGINEUS. Roxb.**

Ferrugineo-villosa, foliis ellipticis obtusis supra glabris, pedunculis fasciculatis axillaribus 2—6 floris, floribus tetrandris extus ferrugineo-villosis.

*Roxb : Hort : Beng : p. 87.*

Sumatra, &c.

A parasitic shrub which attaches itself firmly to the branches of trees by means of long runners and numerous circular bands. The branches are long and hanging, and when young densely covered with reddish ferruginous wool. Leaves opposite, short petioled, coriaceous, elliptic, obtuse, entire, smooth and green above, ferruginous and densely villous beneath. Stipules none. Peduncles fascicled, from one to four in each axil, 2-6 flowered. A small scale like bract embraces the base of the ovary. Calyx (if any) an entire margin crowning the ovarium. Corolla covered externally as well as the peduncles and ovary with ferruginous tomentum, green and smooth within, tubular, divisible into four petals which commonly adhere at their base but separate at the limb, which is generally more deeply cloven on one side. Stamina 4, inserted into the tube and nearly as long as the limb. Filaments flat, deep purple. Style as long as the corolla.

Stigma subrotund. Berry ovate, ferruginous, one seeded.

## NEPHELIUM LAPPACEUM.

*Marsd. Hist. Sumatra. Pl. iv.*

Rambutan. *Malay.*

Frequent throughout the Malay Countries and Islands.

A tree. Leaves alternate, pinnate, leaflets generally from 5 to 7, ovate, acute at both ends, very entire, smooth. Panicles terminal, erect. Flowers numerous, small, white, male and hermaphrodite. Calyx from 4 to 6 parted, spreading. Corolla none. Stamina from 5 to 8, spreading, longer than the calyx, inserted into a disk below the germen. Anthers subrotund. Ovarium two seeded, abortive in the male flowers. Style one. Stigmata 2, revolute. Fruit geminate, one commonly abortive, the rudiment of which remains at the base of the perfect one, which is subrotund, covered with a coriaceous rind and echinate with long soft spines, one seeded, the seed covered with a white acid pulp.

The fruit is much esteemed, and has an agreeable subacid flavour. The parts of the flower vary much in number; six is perhaps the most frequent number of the stamina. There is but one style, not two as com-

monly described. The affinities of this tree seem to have been little understood. It belongs without doubt to the family of the Sapindi, and is closely related to *Scytalia*, as justly conjectured by the author of the botanical articles in Rees' Cyclopaedia.

**SAPINDUS RUBIGINOSUS. Roxb.**

*Octandria Monogynia.*

Arborescens inermis, paniculis terminalibus, calicibus 5 phyllis, corollis 4-petalis, baccis tribus connatis oblongis.

Kalit layu. *Malay.*

Pulo Pinang.

Arborescent. Leaves alternate, abruptly pinnate, leaflets nearly opposite, sessile, ovate-lanceolate, obtuse with a small mucro or point, very entire, nearly smooth, with a few scattered hairs chiefly on the under surface. Petioles tomentose. Panicles terminal erect composed of numerous simple racemes. Pedicels short, generally in pairs. Bracts subulate. Calyx 5 leaved, leaflets subrotund, concave, the two outer ones smaller. Corolla white, 4 petalled, somewhat longer than the calyx, petals ovate, obtuse, appendiculate at the base, appendices furnished with two transverse lines of white hairs. Stamina 8, of which the five upper

and longer are incumbent over the remaining three ; filaments villous ; anthers oblong, yellow. Style 1, short, persistent. Stigma capitate, 4 sided, villous. Germinae three, one seeded. Berries three, connate at the base, purple, oblong, one seeded.

**MELIA EXCELSA. W. J.**

*Decandria Monogynia.*

Foliis pinnatis, foliolis integerrimis, paniculis coarctatis axillaribus foliis paullo longioribus.

**Pulo Pinang.**

A lofty tree, with straight trunk and light grey bark. Branches rough with the vestiges of the fallen leaves, foliose at their summits. Leaves crowded, disposed in a spiral manner, pinnate with an odd one which is often wanting, leaflets subopposite, oblong-lanceolate, inequilateral, obtusely acuminate, very entire, smooth, shining above. Petioles round, smooth, thickened, and somewhat scaly at the base. Panicles axillary, ascending, rather longer than the leaves, not diffuse. Flowers pedicellate, pedicels braeteolate. Calyx very small, 5 parted. Corolla white, 5 petalled, spreading, petals linear. Stamiferous tube erect, gibbous at the base, 10-dentate, ten furrowed, as if consisting of ten united filaments. Anthers 10, oblong, yellow, within the mouth of the tube. Style as long as the tube. Stigma capitate.

**MICROCOS TOMENTOSA.** *Smith in Rees' Cyci.*

*P. lyandria. Monogynia.*

*N. O. Tiliaceæ.*

**Foliis trinerviis subtus villosis.**

**Grewia Paniculata.** *Roxb: Hort: Beng: p. 93.*

**Native of Pulo Pinang.**

A moderate sized tree with rough bark, the branchlets villous and ferruginous. Leaves alternate, short petioled, elliptic oblong, broader above, with a short acumen, three nerved, dentate, serrate towards the apex, scarcely pilose above, densely villous beneath, the hairs divaricate and often stellate. Stipules linear, generally bifid. Panicles terminal. Flowers for the most part in threes, involucred with deciduous trifold and linear bracts. Calyx five leaved, spreading, leaflets oblong concave. Corolla yellow, less than the calyx, petals ovate, unguiculate and without nectaries. Stamina numerous, inserted below the germen. Germen stipitate. Drupe containing a nut marked externally with five lines, three celled, three seeded.

This agrees perfectly with the excellent description given by Sir J. E. Smith in Rees' Cyclopaedia from a specimen preserved in the herbarium of the younger Linneus unaccompanied with any notice concerning its native country, and also deficient in fruit. Its affinity to the original species of *Microcos* is fully

proved on actual examination of the fruit, and this exact agreement affords a further confirmation of the propriety of separating *Microcos* from *Grewia*. The terminal inflorescence and involucrel bractæ form a peculiar and distinctive character: in this species the flowers are generally three together, and are surrounded by three trifid bractæ, within which are found three other smaller and linear ones.

### MICROCOS GLABRA. *W. J.*

*Foliis trinerviis serratis glabris.*

Found on the Island of Carnicobar.

It nearly resembles the *M. Tomentosa* differing chiefly in having smooth leaves. In inflorescence and fruit it is entirely similar. The young branches are tomentose. There are frequently flowers in the upper-most axils.

### MIMOSA JIRINGA.

*Arbor inermis, foliis conjugato pinnatis, foliolis 3-jugis glaberrimis, paniculis fasciculatis axillaribus, capitulis paucifloris, leguminibus maximis articulato-contortis nigris.*

*Mimosa Djiringa. Roxb: Hort: Beng: p. 93.*

*Bua Jiring. Malay.*

Pulo Pinang, Malacca, &c.

A lofty tree, unarmed, with grey bark and round smooth branches. Leaves alternate, conjugato-pinnate, leaflets three paired, on short thick pedicels, ovate-lanceolate, obtusely acuminate, very entire, very smooth, the upper pairs larger. Petioles round somewhat keeled above. An indistinct gland above the base of the common petiole. Capitula few flowered, paniced; these panicles are fasciculate, axillary, or in the axils of fallen leaves. Flowers white. Calyx 5 toothed. Corolla twice as long as the calyx, 5 cleft. Stamina numerous, monadelphous, long, fertile. Style as long as the stamina. Legumes solitary, very large, almost black, about a foot in length, spirally contorted, articulate, two valved, articulations subrotund, one seeded, convex and prominent on both sides. Seeds large subrotund, double convex.

This species belongs to the genus *Inga* of Willdenow.

## CLERODENDRUM MOLLE. *W. J.*

### *Didynamia Angiospermia*

Caule erecto tetragono, foliis cordatis acuminatis integerrimis tomentosis, panicula terminali, tubo corollæ calyce vix longiore, calyce fructûs ampliato carnososo albo.

Frequent in Sumatra, Pulo Pinang, &c.

A shrub from 3 to 6 feet in height, erect, little branched; stem four sided, villous. Leaves opposite, petiolate, cordate, acuminate, very entire, softly tomentose. Panicle terminal, oppositely trichotomous, erect, with leaf like bracts. Calyx five parted, tomentose, laciniae ovate, acute, erect, with reflexed margins. Corolla tomentose without, tube as long as the calyx, limb 5-parted, spreading, secund, laciniae nearly equal, crisped at the margin. Stamina exsert, horizontally deflexed to each side. Style erect, as long as the stamina. Stigma bifid. Calyx of the fruit flat, enlarged, fleshy and white. Berry from one to four seeded, according to the number that abort.

This species approaches nearest to the *C. infortunatum*, but is abundantly distinguished by the softness of the leaves which are larger and more deeply cordate, by the comparative shortness of the tube of the corolla and by the white calyx of the fruit.

Besides this species I have met with another in various parts of these Islands and particularly at Acheen which has been figured in Andrews' Repository under the name of *Clerodendum pyramidale*. It is a large shewy plant. A still more beautiful species, and perhaps the most elegant of the whole genus is the *C. nutans*, so named by my friend Dr. Wallich, Superintendent of the Botanic Garden at Calcutta who received



it from the North Eastern frontier of Bengal. I found it not uncommon at Pulo Pinang, and this is not the only instance in which I have had occasion to observe a coincidence between the plants of these distant countries. This species is characterised as follows.

*C. Nutans. Wall.* Foliis lanceolatis acuminatis glabris, paniculis longissimis terminalibus nutantibus, pedunculis remotis divaricatis paucifloris.

These panicles or racemes hang gracefully from the extremity of the branches; the flowers are white, not numerous, the peduncles or primary divisions of the panicle being remote, opposite, divaricate, short, and seldom bearing more than three flowers. It is called Unting unting by the Malays.

### G MELINA VILLOSA. Roxb.

Spinosa, foliis rhomboideis subtus villosis, racemis terminalibus, bracteis magnis acuminatis, drupis sphericis dispermis.

Radix deiparæ. *Rumph : Amb : ii. p. 194. t. 39.*  
Kayo Briang.

Native of Sumatra, &c.

Arborescent. Leaves opposite, broad ovate, sometimes obscurely 3 lobed, rather obtuse, entire, smooth above, villous beneath as well as the petioles and branchlets. Racemes terminal. Bracts large ovate acu-

minate. Calyx obliquely 4 toothed, marked externally with six green scutellæ or pustules. Corolla yellow, ventricose. Anthers two lobed. Ovary 4-sporous. Drupe with a two seeded nut.

VITEX ARBOREA. *Roxb : Hort : Beng : p. 46.*

*Didynamia angiospermia.*

Arborea, foliis ternatis, foliolis ovato lanceolatis integerrimis subtomentosis, paniculis terminalibus, bracteis calyce longioribus.

Lubbun. *Malay.*

Sumatra, &c.

A tree, with somewhat four sided branches. Leaves opposite, petiolate, ternate, sometimes quinate, leaflets ovate lanceolate, acuminate, very entire, rigid, covered with a very short tomentum. Petioles long, thickened at the base, pulverulent. Panicles terminal; flowers subsessile. Bracts opposite, ovate lanceolate, acute, tomentose, longer than the calyces. Calyx 5-dentate, tomentose, persistent. Corolla coerulescent, or nearly white, longer than the calyx, contracted and almost closed at the mouth, limb bilabiate, upper lip two-lobed, lobes diverging, lower lip larger, three lobed, the lateral lobes reflexed, the middle one larger, subrotund, concave, tomentose at the base, and of a deeper blue than the rest. Stamina 4, didynamous, ascending, longer than the corolla. Style

longer than the stamina. Stigma bifid. Berry black, juicy, containing a 4 celled, 4 seedéd nut.

The wood of this tree is very hard and is employed by the inhabitants of Sumatra in the construction of houses. They consider an infusion of the bark as a useful application in cases of ophthalmia.

SPHENODESME. *W. J.*

*Didynamia angiospermia.*

*Vitices Juss.*

Calyx tubulosus 5-dentatus. Corolla 5-loba subirregularis. Stamina 4—5 exserta. Ovarium 4 loculare 4 sporum. Bacca monosperma.

*Flores fasciculati, involucreti.*

SPHENODESME PENTANDRA. *W. J.*

Foliis oblongo ovatis glabris, involucre 5—6 phyllis, fasciculis 6—7 floris, floribus pentandris.

*Roscoea pentandra. Roxb: Cat: Hort: Beng: p. 46.*

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A climbing shrub with 4 sided, somewhat pilose branches. Leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong ovate, subcordate at the base, acuminate, (sometimes with a retuse acumen), very entire, very smooth. Petioles short, pilose. Fascicles 6 or 7 flowered, peduncled, dis-

posed in panicles at the extremity of the branches and in the upper axils. Involucres consisting of 5 or 6 oblong, obtuse, membranaceous, reticulated leaflets, which are longer than the sessile flowers. Calyx campanulate 5-plicate, 5-dentate. Corolla infundibuliform, faux villous, limb 5 lobed nearly regular. Stamina 5, long, exsert. Style filiform, bifid. Ovary very hairy, 3 to 4 celled ; cells one seeded.

There is always one leaflet less in the involucre than the number of flowers in the fascicle, the central flower having no fulcrum. This species was sent to Dr. Roxburgh from Sylhet, and by him called *Roscoea* ; that name however being pre-occupied, a new one has become necessary. I have therefore given it that of *Sphenodesme (fasciculus alatus)*.

### STERCULIA COCCINEA. Roxb :

*Monadelpia Decandria.*

Foliis oblongo lanceolatis obtusé acuminatis glabris, racemis axillaribus et lateralibus nutantibus, laciniis calycinis linearibus patentibus, folliculis coccineis.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A large smooth shrub. Leaves at the summits of the branches, alternate, petiolate, 8--10 inches long, oblong lanceolate, obtusely acuminate, abrupt at the base,

entire, smooth on both sides. Petioles thickened at both ends. Racemes lateral from among the leaves at the end of the branches, drooping ; flowers alternate, pedicellate ; pedicels articulate. Tube of the calyx somewhat ventricose, limb 5-parted, laciniaë linear with revolute margins, twice as long as the tube, spreading. Corolla none. Stamina 10, sessile on the stipes of the germen. Ovarium stipitate on a column of the length of the tube, subrotund, 5 lobed, crowned with a declinate style. Stigmata 5, linear, revolute. Fruit composed of five nearly equal crimson follicles, each of which contains two or three seeds, which are enveloped in a black pulpy arillus.

Dr. Roxburgh's *S. coccinea* is a native of Sylhet and is said to have paniced flowers and 4-8 seeded follicles. My plant agrees however so well in every other respect that I cannot consider it to be really distinct, as those differences may be merely the effect of a less favorable situation.

### STERCULIA ANGUSTIFOLIA. *Roxb.*

Foliis lanceolatis superne latioribus acuminatis subtus villosis, racemis extra axillaribus nutantibus, laciniis calycinis linearibus apice connexis.

Unting Unting Besar. *Malay.*

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A tree. Branches covered with ferruginous wool. Leaves at the summits of the branches, alternate, petiolate, lanceolate, broader above, acuminate, narrowing to the base and there rounded, entire, smooth (in adult leaves) above, covered beneath with stellate hairs. Petioles thickened at both ends, ferruginously villous as well as the nerve of the leaf. Stipules linear, acute, shorter than the petiole, deciduous. Racemes (*panicles?*) near the extremity of the branches lateral or extra axillary, branched, lax, ferruginous. Bracts linear lanceolate acute. Calyx deeply 5-parted, tomentose, laciniaë long, linear, acute, connected at their points and gaping at the sides, greenish yellow, with a red spot at the base. Corolla none. Stamina 10, on a curved column. Ovarium stipitate, tomentose, 5 lobed. Style declinate. Stigma 5 lobed.

A great proportion of the flowers are male, and I have not seen the perfect fruit.

Dr. Roxburgh's plant was a native of Chittagong.

### CALLA HUMILIS. *W. J.*

*Monoecia Monandria,*

Acaulis, foliis ellipticis supra glabris, pedunculis 4-5 ex-axillis foliorum petiolis brevioribus.

Kladee Ayer. *Malay.*

**Pulo Pinang, &c.**

A small stemless plant growing under the shade of forests, 5 or 6 inches in height. Root a leaf bearing tuber which sends out numerous long villous fibres. Stem none except the above mentioned tuber which is every where invested by the sheaths of the petioles. Leaves erect, petiolate, elliptic, ovate, rather obtuse with a subulate acumen, slightly cordate at the base, entire with a pellucid crisped margin, smooth and green above somewhat hoary beneath with villous papillæ. Petioles shorter than the leaves, channeled above, sheathing, and dilated into a waved margin at the base. The bases of the sheaths are often perforated by the fibres of the root. Peduncles 4—5 axillary, one-flowered, shorter than the petioles, furnished with membranous sheaths at the base. Spathes of an obscure red colour, oblong, convolute, acuminate, as long as the spadix. Spadix cylindrical, entirely covered with florets, male above, and female below for about a quarter of the length. Anthers numerous subrotund, yellow, sessile. Germina ovate. Styles very short. Stigmata obtuse, peltate. A few anthers are intermingled with the pistilla. Capsules membranaceous, globose, somewhat 4-lobed, (two celled?) generally 8 seeded. Seeds somewhat kidney shaped, arranged round the axis.

**CALLA ANGUSTIFOLIA. W. J.**

Acaulis, foliis lanceolatis utrinque acutis glabris, pedunculis 4—5 ex axillis foliorum petiolis brevioribus.

Pulo Pinang.

A small plant of the same size and nearly related to the preceding. Leaves radical, petiolate, lanceolate, acute at both ends, entire, smooth. Petioles sheathing at the base. Peduncles 4—5 axillary, one flowered. Flowers &c. exactly as in the preceding.

These two are so closely allied that it is doubtful whether they might not be considered varieties.

**CALLA NITIDA. W. J.**

Foliis ovato-lanceolatis acuminatis, scapis compressis foliis brevioribus, baccis monospermis.

Found at Pulo Pinang.

This is a large subcaulescent species ; the leaves are from a foot to a foot and a half in length, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, very entire, very smooth, with numerous parallel nerves proceeding from a middle rib. Petioles sheathing nearly their whole length. Scapes compressed, smooth, shorter than the leaves. Spadix invested by the spathe, covered with florets, male above, female beneath. Berries oblong large, one-seeded.



**FLACOURTIA INERMIS. Roxb.**

**Arborescens inermis, floribus hermaphroditis fasciculatis axillaribus, foliis ovatis serratis glabris.**

**Koorkup. Malay.**

**Sumatra and Pulo Pinang.**

A tree of moderate size. Leaves alternate, short petioled, ovate, obtusely acuminate, with large blunt serratures, very smooth, lucid, from six to eight inches in length. Peduncles fasciculate in the axils, many flowered. Flowers hermaphrodite. Calyx 4 leaved, spreading, somewhat tomentose, leaflets subrotund, sharpish. Corolla none. Nectary composed of numerous small subrotund orange-colored glands, situated at the base of the calyx and surrounding the stamina. Stamina numerous, (20-30) hypogynous, longer than the calyx; filaments white, anthers yellow, subrotund. Ovary superior ovate, crowned with 4-5 short thick diverging styles; stigmata capitate, two lobed. Berry reddish purple, with a juicy acid flesh, in which are inbedded from 8 to 10 pyrenæ according to the number of the styles.

The fruit of this though rather too acid to be eaten in its raw state is much esteemed in tarts and pies.

D

**ROTTLERA ALBA. Roxb.**

**Foliis rhomboideo-ovatis, subtus incanis, paniculis terminalibus laxis, fructibus stellato-pilosis spinis molli-  
libus echinatis.**

**Baleangin. Malay.**

**Sumatra and Pulo Pinang.**

**A tree of moderate size. Branches roundish furfura-  
ceous with appressed stellate hairs. Leaves alternate,  
petiolate, rhomboidal-ovate, often approaching to three  
lobed, long acuminate, rounded and biglandular at  
the base where the petiole is inserted within the  
margin, remotely denticulate towards the apex,  
smooth and green above, hoary and tomentose beneath.  
The young leaves have stellate deciduous hairs on the  
upper surface. Petioles long. Stipules none. Panicles  
terminal, or from the bifurcations of the branches,  
peduncled, lax, and drooping. Flowers small, nume-  
rous, short pedicelled. Bracts small, and together with  
the peduncles and calyx sprinkled with furfuraceous  
tomentum.**

**Male. Calyx 3-phyllous, leaflets ovate acute.  
Stamina numerous in the centre of the flower. Anthers  
subrotund.**

**Female. Calyx 4 sometimes 5 parted, erect,  
laciniaë acute. Styles three, diverging, hirsute above.**

**Stigmata simple. Fruit tricoccous, beset with soft flexible spines, and covered with stellate hairs, three seeded. Seeds subrotund, attached to the superior and internal angle of the cells.**



*No. II.*

---

**NOTES**

**ON**

**BALI.**



*No. II.*

---

NOTES

ON

BALI.





*No. II.*

---

**NOTES**

**ON**

**BALL.**



## NOTES UPON BALI.

---

*Population.*—Bali is the only island of the Archipelago except Java and perhaps some part of the Celebes the inhabitants of which may be considered to have made any very considerable advances in civilization. Its agriculture is of so improved a description as to furnish food for a great population, the island being stated in the time of Valentyn to contain a million of inhabitants. The people are comparatively laborious, peaceable, and industrious, and are in all respects favourably contrasted with the untamed savages of the surrounding countries. The island is said to be about eighty miles long and as much broad, or to contain six thousand four hundred square miles, which area, at the population already conjectured, would give one hundred and fifty five souls to a square mile, a degree of populousness far exceeding that of Java; but it is probable the calculation is much over-rated. Making due allowance for the nature of the country, and circumstances of society, and comparing these with what we know of Java, it would not be fair to estimate the whole population of Bali at much more than sixty to a square

▲

mile which would give a total population of about 400,000.

*General appearance of the Country.*—The face of the country is mountainous to a remarkable degree. The great mountains are situated in the interior, to which there is a gradual ascent of smaller hills and vallies. The ravines and beds of rivers are deep and strong, and the rivers themselves necessarily rapid. The more cultivated parts of the country are thickly set with cocconut and other fruit trees, and what is uncultivated is as usual covered with deep forests.

*Agriculture.*—Rice forms the chief food of the people, assisted to a considerable extent by maize, yams, sweet potatoes, and other productions of a mountainous and dry soil. The cultivators are described as laborious, and at least as skilful as those of Java. The Balinese women are said not to engage so much in the labours of the field as those of Java; they neither sow plant nor carry the produce home or to the market, as those do. They engage in the less laborious process of reaping only. The rice is said to yield from thirty to forty fold and the maize often more than a hundred: This is frequent in Java. Besides the necessaries of life the Balinese grow cotton of a superior kind; the same seed yields two crops and is cultivated in the Tagal or dry lands, the reverse of the practice on Java.

The Kossumbo and Wangkudu, dyeing drugs esteemed in commerce, are also cultivated to a considerable extent.

*History.*—Bali is stated by Valentyn to have been visited by Sir F. Drake, in the year 1597. The Dutch seem never to have acquired much influence nor to have formed any establishments on the island. Java had never been thoroughly mastered by them, and they had necessarily had no time to think of a remoter conquest. With regard to the native History, the people of this island were in all probability converted to the religion of Bud'h at the same period as the rest of the Islanders, that is about 1740 years ago, when the followers of that sect were expelled from India by the superior influence of the Brahmans. On the introduction of the Mahomedan religion in Java many of the persecuted followers of the ancient worship seem to have taken refuge in Bali, and the descendents of the princes of Majapahit to have acquired authority there, as several of the reigning families claim their descent from them, such as the raja of Gelgel or Khungkung, the prince of highest rank though not of greatest authority on the island.

*Character.*—The Balinese appear from all accounts to be of a mild and inoffensive disposition, neither

prone to anger, nor revengful. They readily associate with strangers and are altogether divested of those deep rooted prejudices of caste, nation, and religion with which the inhabitants of continental Asia are so powerfully tinctured.

Prisoners of War either mix with the conquerors or are sold into slavery, but never put to death. The use of poisoned arrows in warfare though not in all probability practiced to the extent alledged, appears however a signal mark of barbarism and ferocity, not easily reconciled with this account. It is remarked of the Balinese that they are the only people of the Eastern Archipelago who have at once sufficient courage and tractability to fit them to receive the regular discipline of European Troops.

*Food, Cloathing, and habitation.*—The diet of the people is not confined to vegetables, and from all accounts the use of animal food is pretty common. This consists of pork, hogs being very abundant and every village breeding many hundreds of them. Shipping touching at the ports on Bali, are consequently readily supplied with plenty of this sort of provisions.\* The use of spirituous liquors is not unfrequent and in Badung and other

\* Buffaloe meat forms a very principal part of their food, but oxen are held in great veneration; they do not allow foreigners to slaughter them on the island and prohibit the use of their hides which are eaten as a delicacy cut into small peices and fried.

ports where there has been an intercourse with Europeans many of the people have become slaves to the use of opium, which is said to be readily discovered in their pale and emaciated faces and enfeebled bodies. The Balinese houses are built on the ground like those of the Javanese and not raised upon pillars like those of the Malays and other inhabitants of the borders of rivers and marshy sea coasts. That this resource is unnecessary is a sufficient evidence of the dryness and salubrity of the climate. The Balinese are generally well clothed with their own cotton manufactures which are cheaper than those of Java, and generally of a better fabric owing to the superior quality of their cotton. Compared with the natives of Java however the Balinese are not so well clad ; the women go nearly naked until they are married, at which time the bridegroom wraps a selendang or cloth over the bosom of the bride.

*Manufactures.*—The Cloths of Bali are described by Mr. Marsden as constituting an article of the import trade of Sumatra. Except the Javanese and Bugis, the Balinese are the only people of the Eastern Archipelago possessed of sufficient skill or ingenuity, or of sufficient leisure from the toils of procuring a subsistence, to fabricate a manufacture for the purpose of exportation. This is a decisive trait of an advanced state of

society. As in Java the women alone are the artists. The Cloths are either white, or striped wove in the loom. The art of printing or rather painting as practiced by the Javanese is unknown to them. Valentyn ascribes considerable skill to the Balinese in works of gold and iron; at a place called Baratan in the territories of Beleling, a number of blacksmiths have by some accident been brought together and here it is said they manufacture musquets, blunderbusses, spears, krises, &c. with much neatness. Badung however is the principal place for the manufacture of krises, spears, musquets and rifles; the locks of the latter are clumsily made though a good deal of taste is displayed in inlaying the barrels after the manner of the kris blades.

*Domestic State.*—All the natives of the Eastern Archipelago live in a climate and under physical circumstances so extremely similar, that the essential difference in their characters cannot be very material, when they have alike received the advantages of foreign arts and instruction. In some respect however the Balinese are honorably distinguished from their neighbours the Javanese. The intercourse between the sexes is here conducted with great decorum, and chastity and fidelity are distinguishing features in the character of their women. Marriages are contracted



at a mature period of life, and between persons of nearly similar ages, and they are generally indissoluble, a woman prostituting herself to a dozen of husbands in the course of her life as is frequently seen on Java, being a thing unknown among the more virtuous Balinese.

*Religion.*—The Religion of Bali is that of Budh. The people are not divided into castes, but the priesthood appears to be hereditary. They are denominated Brahmans, and live in societies by themselves, generally in some secluded spot in the mountainous part of the country. Lands are assigned for their support, and that of their temples, which they labour with their own hands. Those of the priesthood never engage in warfare, and their exclusive attention is bestowed on their religious functions and the cultivation of the lands assigned for their subsistence. The Balinese very unlike the Javanese and the rest of the oriental islanders, have jealously rejected the Mahomedan doctrines, but without any declaration of hostility towards that or any other religious sect. At the ports of Bali the Mahomedan merchants of the neighbouring countries are treated, it is said, with respect and consideration. The converts however are extremely few and whenever they are found, are not permitted to live within the confines of the villages of the aboriginal re-

ligionists, but somewhat like the proscribed castes in India, any one embracing a foreign religion is discarded by his family who from the moment of his conversion break off all intercourse with him. None of the princes of the island have ever adopted the Mahomedan religion; had they shewn the example it is probable from the habitual veneration to princes, which so remarkably belongs to the political character of the oriental islanders, that they would have been immediately followed.

*Government.*—The despotism of the princes of Bali would appear to be of a milder character than that which belongs to the native governments of Java. The evidence of this if the accounts received be entitled to credit are sufficiently clear. The right of private property in the soil is distinctly established: lands are bought and sold and pass in hereditary succession from father to son. The share of the prince is confined to six sheafs in a hundred and that taken from rice crops only, this if true would either indicate a degree of freedom which experience forbids us to believe, or a state of society so primitive and simple as would convince us that property had not yet accumulated to any extent. That the distinction of ranks is however determined among the Balinese in a manner incompatible with any degree of freedom and equality

is too clear from the evidence of their language. Like the Javanese, though not to the same extent, the language of Bali establishes the degrading distinction of one class of words for the people, and another for the privileged orders addressing them. The common people are said not to be burthened with forced or feudal services. The privileged classes are here hereditary which is not the case on Java. An obligation of feudal service in war is all that seems expected from them. Among the people themselves slavery is unknown, although Bali was heretofore one of the chief sources of the Slave trade. Those sold into slavery are in fact not persons born in that condition but prisoners of war or others who have been kidnapped by vagabonds who make this their employment.

*Language and Literature.*—The language of Bali is peculiar, strongly resembling both the Malay and Javanese, neither of which however are intelligible to the people. At the courts of some of the princes the Javanese is said to be spoken as it is at Palembang, a circumstance rendered probable by the numerous emigration which history or tradition records as having taken place from Java. The language of Bali is written in the same character as the Javanese; with regard

to the literature it is similar to that of Java, and either is borrowed from it, or is from the same sources. The Kawi of Java, the learned and dead language of the islands, is said to be well understood on Bali and to contain all the learning and religion of its priesthood. Their books generally consist of romances founded on the local traditions of their own or the surrounding countries, or are borrowed from the far spread fables of the Mababharat and Ramayana.

*Trade.*—The following articles constitute the chief exports of the island ; cotton cloths, kossumbo flowers, mangkasla root, rice, nutmegs, cloves, slaves, bullocks and ding ding. The cotton is of a very superior quality, the wool is fine and the seed bears a small proportion to it, not more it is said than three to one, while in the ordinary cotton of Java the seed is as four to one. The price is usually about two Dollars a pecul, and it is either so easily raised or so much prized abroad that it is exported to Java under all the enormous disadvantages of being transported with the seed. Under favorable circumstances it might constitute a valuable article of trade to Europe or China. The rice is an article of trade to all the surrounding countries as far as Bencoolen and the Straits of Malacca ; of late I believe it has been imported in considerable quantities into the Moluccas. The nutmegs are of the

long species and it is presumed are chiefly brought from Ceram, Timor, Gilolo, and other Islands to the Eastward, though some may be raised on the Island itself; on Java the long nutmeg is called by the natives the Bali nutmeg; it is to be had in great abundance and at a wonderfully cheap rate: it is probably produced wild in vast quantities, and the whole price may consist in the expence of plucking it and bringing it to market. Slavery as already mentioned has no existence on the island itself. Slaves sold are either prisoners of war or persons kidnapped. The Chinese on the coast it appears were principally instrumental in this detestible traffic, being the chief purchasers and dealers for exportation. Among the articles stated by Valentyn as productions of the island are copper iron and gold; of the two first I have heard no other account. A gold mine is at present wrought at a place called Pejen on the eastern coast of the island; what the quantity or quality is, is unknown. Valentyn states it as abundant, but in all probability the natives like the rest of the islanders are wanting in skill and industry to render the mine productive; if sufficiently rich it would soon be rendered valuable on being placed in the hands of the Chinese. The imports into the Island are Indian chintzes, and other piece goods,

opium, iron and China ware. Opium is consumed in great quantities at Badung in particular ; in other parts it is said to be contraband : Iron is in demand throughout the island, and none seems to be manufactured. This circumstance is common to it with the rest of the islands of the Archipelago. No branch of trade promises to hold out half such advantage both to the importer and consumer as that of iron. Both in its raw state and manufactured into implements of art and husbandry there will be a demand for it.

*Administration of Justice.*—The Law is said to be administered with a decent attention to justice. Law and Religion as happens throughout the rest of the East are blended together, but the administration of justice is not in the hands of the Brahmans. The magistrates as in Java are denominated Jaksas and the law is expounded from written authorities, a fact evincing considerable advance in social order.

*Military strength and resources ; mode of warfare, &c.*—Valentyn observes that “ Bali on account of its “ high hills and thick forests is by nature so strong “ that it can easily be defended with a very small “ force against a foreign enemy.” The account already given of the general appearance of the country places this beyond a doubt. Had the people art skill or combination to avail themselves of these advantages, the

conquest of this island would certainly be a matter of difficulty, but it is divided into many independent states generally at open or secret enmity with each other, and the inhabitants instead of a ferocious hardy and independent people, are habituated to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, and are in all probability little inclined to follow war as a favorite occupation. The Balinese mode of warfare is desultory. They do not fight in large bodies but in parties of forty or fifty. The native weapons are the kris, long spears, and sum-pits from which they discharge poisoned arrows, not it may be presumed very fatal weapons, for they are thrown with little force and the strength of the poison is always precarious.

The nature of the country in all probability precludes the general use of Cavalry, for the Balinese never fight on horseback, though they have small horses of a similar breed with those of Java. There is not a single fortification throughout the whole island, unless a trifling place in the vicinity of Karang Assam not capable of containing a hundred men deserve that name. The Balinese do not even entrench themselves behind walls or ditches or stockades, a practice frequent with the more western natives of the Archipelago, but occasionally have recourse to a temporary abattis made by felling trunks of trees. The kratons

or palaces of the princes one might expect to find of some strength as in Java, but this is not the case; some of them are built of brick and mortar, and that of one of the rajas of stone, but the walls have neither height nor thickness in any of them.

Musquets of their own manufacture are occasionally used by the Balinese, and it is said they have a few peices of cannon, but in their unskilful hands these must be the least dangerous of all weapons to an enemy. It is almost superfluous to observe that the roads of such a country as Bali are mere-path-ways: the rivers are numerous, their banks steep, and precipitate, and their beds full of rocks and stones: There is not a bridge in the island.

*States.* Bali is divided into seven estates, the names of which are as follows Blilleng, Karang Assam, Klung-kung, Gelgel, Badung, Geyancar, Manguive, and Tabawan.

*Blilleng.*—This state is situated towards the North-west part of the island being bounded to the East by Karang Assam, and to the South by the territories of Manguive and Tabawan. The town is on a river about three miles from the shore; close to the beach is the Mahomedan kumpung, and between that and the town are some rice fields. The population is estimated at 12 or 15,000. There are a few Chinese who live with



the Mahomedans, who themselves do not exceed two hundred families. They consist of Macassarese, Bugis, and a few converted natives. The total population of the territory of Blilleng capable of bearing arms is reported to be 18,000. Blilleng is the smallest of the principalities of Bali.

*Karang Assam.*—This is at present the most powerful of the principalities of the island, not so much on account of the extent of its territories on Bali itself as those belonging to Lombock called Sasak. Karang Assam is situated to the east end of the island opposite to Lombock.

*Klung-kung* lies south of Karang Assam between it and Badung. It is a small state but the prince who is styled Dewa-Agung, is the first in rank on the island. Kusumba is the port of Klung-kung the capital itself about three miles distant in the interior.

*Badung* lies south of Klung-kung and is but of inconsiderable extent ; the town is on a small river in a bay opposite to which and not above a mile distant is Noosa Bali, a small island : there is from report good anchorage in the bay. Badung is the chief resort of the traders from Borneo, Celebes and Java. Close to Badung is the most southerly point of the island of Bali, called *Ujung Selatan* : From this to the entrance of the straits of Balambangan the sea is boisterous,

and the coast dangerous; along the shore are the states of Girjanian, Manguive, and Tabawan.

*Girjanian or Geeanger* lies west of Badung it is a small unimportant state the prince assuming the inferior title of Pangeran and not that of Raja like the rest.

*Manguive* lies west of Girjanian between it and Tabawan; the residence of the prince also styled Pengeran is distant from the shore of the South Sea about half a day's journey. It is the largest town on the island. The prince it is said has built a kraton the walls of which are of stone curiously ornamented in relief with figures of various descriptions. Manguive is frequently at war with Badung and Girjanian.

*Tabawan* lies west of Manguive and south of the territories of Blilleng. The town is situated in the interior and about a day's journey from the south west coast: The raja's kraton consists of a brick wall neither high nor thick. The people of Tabawan are engaged in frequent hostilities with those of Blilleng and other states.

---

*No. III.*

---

**A N N A L S**

**OF**

**A C H I N,**

*Translated from an Original M. S.*



**ANNALS of ACHIN**  
*Translated from the Original.*

---

*This is the genealogical chain of all the Sovereigns of the kingdom of Achin, the harbour and abode of peace.*

Originally, in the year 601 of the flight of the Prophet chosen of God and on whom be the blessing of peace, on Friday the 1st day of the month Ramadan, Paduka Sri Sultan Juhah Shah came from the windward country and settled in the kingdom of Achin, the harbour and abode of peace. He was married to a Bidadari who lived with him within the walls of Achin, and he had by her a son to whom he gave the name of Sultan Ahmed. When this son was about thirty two years old, Sultan Juhah Shah died, having reigned during thirty years eleven months twenty-six days. This event took place on Thursday the 1st of the month Rajab, in the year 631, and on the same day Sultan Ahmed succeeded to the sovereignty with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Rayat Shah. This monarch reigned thirty-four years two months ten days, and died on Tuesday the 4th of the month Shaban, in the year 665, and on the same day his royal infant (only

one year old) became Sovereign with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Mahmud Shah. This Sovereign reigned forty-three years. It was he that first removed from  
 \* \* \* \* \*. He died on Friday the 12th of Rabia' l'awal in the year 708, and on the same day was succeeded by his son who took the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Firman Shah. The period of this monarch's reign was forty-seven years eight months thirteen days. He died in the year 755, and was immediately succeeded by Paduka Sri Sultan Mansur Shah. This monarch reigned fifty six years one month twenty three days, and died on Monday the 12th of Shaban 801. On the same day his son Raja Mahmud succeeded to the Sovereignty with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Alla ad din Jahan Shah. He reigned for a period of fifty-nine years four months twelve days, and died on Tuesday the 12th of Shaban 870. On the same day Paduka Sri Sultan Heian Shah succeeded to the throne. This Sovereign reigned thirty-one years, four months, two days, and died on Wednesday the 1st of the month Rajab in the year 901. On the same day he was succeeded by Paduka Sri Sultan Ali Rihayat Shah. The period of his reign was fifteen years two months thirteen days, he dying on Tuesday the 12th of the month Rajab 917. On the same day he was

† The translator is not aware of the meaning of the three following words in the original.

succeeded by Paduka Sri Sultan Salehh ad-din. This sovereign reigned twenty-eight years three months twenty-eight days, when he was deposed by his own brother.\* This event took place on Monday the 4th of the month Zu'l Kadah in the year 946; and on the same day Paduka Sri Sultan Alla ad-din yang Kahar became Sovereign † He reigned twenty-eight years six months twenty-seven days, and died on Sunday the 15th of the month Safar in the year 975. On the same day Paduka Sri Sultan Hasein Shah succeeded to the throne and reigned eight years four months twelve days, dying on Tuesday the 15th of Jemadi 'lakhir 983. On the same day the prince his son (only four months old) became Sovereign with the title of Sultan Muda. The period of his reign was six months and twenty days, and he died on Friday the 12th of Maharam in the year 984. On the same day he was succeeded by Sultan Priaman ‡ who reigned only one month twenty-two days, being murdered on Thursday the 12th of Rabia'l awal in the year 984. On the same day Sultan Raja Jeinal became sovereign.

\* According to Marsden, who follows the Portuguese writers of that period, Saleh ad-din or the Sultan preceding Alla ad-din, was poisoned by his own *Sister*. *Sudara*, in the original, means either brother or sister.

† This is the first Achinese Sovereign whose name, as mentioned in the Annals, agrees with the account of Marsden, who gives the years 1629 A. D. as the commencement of his reign.

‡ He is by Marsden called Firman Shah who does not mention whether the sovereign's name be taken from the Annals of Achin, or from the Portuguese writers.

He reigned ten months and ten days, and was murdered on Friday the 10th of Mañaram in the year 985. On the same day Raja Perak became Sovereign with the title of Paduka Sultan Mansur Shah. The period of his reign was eight years three months and three days; and he was murdered on Monday the 7th of Maharam in the year 993. On the same day Sultan Buyung became sovereign. The period of his reign was two years, eleven months, twenty-eight days, he being murdered on Tuesday the 17th of Zu'l'kadah in the year 996. On the same day his Son\* Firman Shah succeeded to the sovereignty with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan ala ad din Riayat Shah. This Monarch reigned fifteen years ten months twenty eight days, when he was deposed by his own son Sultan Muda. This happened in the year 1011: on the same day Sultan Muda succeeded to the throne with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Ali Maghayat Shah. The period of his reign was three years, one month, twenty-one days, he dying on Sunday the 1st of Zu'l'hijah in the year 1015. On the same day Maharaja Terma

\* Marsden says that Sultan Buyung was succeeded by a grand-son of Firman Shah, which is probably correct: for Sultan Buyung, as the name implies must have died at too early an age to leave a child, as mentioned in the Annals and translated into the text. Manuscripts, and Malayan ones in particular are so liable to the mistakes of ignorant transcribers that they can only be of use in giving the history of a people, when compared with other written or traditional accounts.



**Wangsa tau Pangkat** became sovereign with the title of **Paduka Sri Sultan Iskandar Muda**. This monarch reigned thirty years seven months and twenty-four days, and died on Saturday the twenty-ninth of the month **Rajab** in the year 1045. On the same day his nephew **Sultan Maghal** obtained the sovereignty with the title of **Paduka Sri Sultan Ali ad-din Maghayat Shah**, and reigned four years three months and seven days, dying on Monday the 7th of **Zu'l kadah** 1048. On the same day **Paduka Sri Sultan Tajal-alam Safiat ad-din** succeeded to the throne. This Sovereign (female) reigned twenty five years, eight months, twelve days, and died on Thursday the 1st of **Shaban**, in the year 1086, and on the same day, **Paduka Sri Sultan Nur-al-alam Nafiat ad-din** obtained the Sovereignty. This monarch reigned two years, three months, twenty-five days, and it was in her reign that the three Provinces of **Achin** were divided into twenty-two, twenty-five, and twenty-six **Mukims** or **Parishes**. Her highness died on Sunday the 21st of **Zu'l kadah** in the year 1086; and on the same day her daughter succeeded to the throne with the title of **Paduka Sri Sultan Anayat Shah**. This Sovereign reigned eleven years and eight days and died on Sunday the 8th of **Zu'l hijah** 1090. On the same day **Paduka Sri Sultan Kamalat Shah** obtained

the Sovereignty, and reigned eleven years four months two days, when she was deposed by the whole of the chiefs and people. \* So there were four females who in succession reigned in the kingdom of Achin the abode of peace; and the whole period of their reigns amounted to sixty-nine years four months seventeen days, ending on Wednesday the 22d of Rabia'l'akhir in the year 1111.

On the same day Paduka Sri Sultan Beder al-alam Sarif Hashim Jemal al-lil succeeded to the throne. This monarch reigned two years four months twelve days, when he abdicated the throne of his own accord, and retired from the abode of the world to Tanjong, on Saturday the 17th of Ramadan, in the year 1113, where he afterwards died. There was then an interregnum of fourteen days, till on Friday the 1st of the month Shawal, the Sovereignty was filled by Paduka Sri Sultan Perkasa alam Sharif Lima P. puwi Ibn Sharif Ibrahim who reigned but three months two days, when he was attacked by a son of Beder al-alam, and driven from the throne on Wednesday the 17th of Maharam in the year 1115. There was then an interregnum of three months, till, on Sunday the 17th of Rabia'l'akhir, Paduka Sri Sultan Jemal al-alam

\* The translation of the following sentence does not agree with that given by Marsden in an extract from the same work in the appendix of his *Malayan Grammar*; but the *History of Sumatra* by the same gentleman expressly tells us that the four last mentioned sovereigns were females.

**Beder al Manir** obtained the Sovereignty. This monarch remained upon the throne in the Fort and abode of peace two years nine months six days, and then removed to Malaya on the 13th of Maharam, 1118. The whole period that his highness reigned amounted to twenty-four years eleven months twenty-nine days; he was attacked and defeated by his own subjects on Thursday the 31th of Rabja'l'awal in the year 1139. He then put to sea in a Praku and arrived at Pidir on the Friday night. There was an interregnum of about twenty two days, till, on Friday the 4th of Rabia'l'akhir Maha-raja Kampong Pahang obtained the Sovereignty with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Jowhar al-alam ala ad-din Shah. This Sovereign reigned only twenty days, and died on Thursday the 25th of Rabia'l'akhir. After this four of the twenty two Mukims, viz. Mukim Men Sadisip, Mukim lima Jampak, Mukim Piang, and Mukim Hura-hura, elected Wandei Tebing to the Sovereignty with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Shems al alam. He reigned only thirty days, being deposed on Thursday the 3rd of Jemadi'l'akhir in the year 1139. On the same day, with the concurrence of all the chiefs and people of the three Districts of Achin, Maharaja Leila Malayu succeeded to the throne with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan alla ad-din ahmed Shah. This monarch reigned

eight years eight months one day, and died on Thursday the 3rd of Maharam in the year 1148. On the Friday night Sultan Jamal al-alam entered the Kampong Pahang accompanied by the Lamatah\* people, Pumantri, Duli; and Pulela Sachat, and stationed himself in the Mosque of Beit al-Rahman. The people of the four Mukims were stationed at Kampong Pahang, the Maharaja's Kampong. A warfare was then carried on for four months and one day with Puchat Uwak, the son of the last monarch, and during the whole of this time the Sovereignty was disputed. At last it was agreed by all the chiefs and people of the three divisions of Achin to raise Puchat Uwak to the throne, on Thursday the 4th of Jumadia'l'awal in the year 1148, with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan alla adin Juhan Shah. This monarch had been some time established in the Sovereignty, when he was attacked by a person of the 22 Mukims named Penglina Pulinma, (whose title was Sri Muda Perkasa, the son of Muda Sakti) who made a descent on the Pantei riak on Wednesday the 6th of the month Shaban in the year 1172. On the night of Tuesday the 12th of the same month, the Sultan gave orders to fire upon the Kwala Lubok, at the chiefs of the Kwala, Abautara Giging and Puchat Hajl. This warfare continued two months eighteen days, when the attacking party be-

\* The translator is not aware of the meaning of this word.

ing no longer able to stand against the heavy cannon-  
ading and loss of men retreated into the interior on  
the night of Tuesday the 21st of Zu'l'kadah. The  
whole period of this Sovereign's reign was twenty-five  
years one month ten days, he dying on Friday the  
17th of Maharam in the year 1174. Upon this event  
the three *States* of Achin with the 22 Mukims came  
down and assembled in the Mosque of Beit al-Rah-  
man; they would not consent to raise Tuanku Raja  
the son of the late sovereign to the throne, upon which  
he gave orders to fire upon the Mosque. The sove-  
reignty was disputed for about 18 days, when at last  
it was agreed by the different (*Viziers*) chiefs, the  
twenty-six Mukims, the twenty-two Mukims *on the*  
*river side*, Imam Samaruang the son of Imam Muda  
Beat, the 25 Mukims, Purba wangsa, and Penglina  
Pumuda beting, to raise Tuanku Raja to the throne, on  
Saturday the 6th of Jemad al-awal in the year 1184  
with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Alla ad-din Mah-  
med Shah; for not being able to withstand the cannon-  
ading they retreated into the interior,

Some time after this, measures were concerted be-  
tween Penglina Palima and Maharaja labawi, to raise  
the latter to the Sovereignty; upon which a warfare was  
commenced by Maharaja labawi on Thursday the 6th of  
Ramazan 1176, and the opponents were defeated as far

as the kampong of Raja Bandhara. The warfare continued for two months one day, when being no longer able to stand against the heavy cannonading they fled to the interior on Monday the 7th of Zu'l'kadah, and stopped at Hiran with Raja Bandhara, Raja Makuta and Hata Pumat. This Sovereign reigned three years five months twenty one days, when it pleased God that he should be attacked and conquered by Maharaja Labuwi. At nine o'clock in the evening of Tuesday the 27th of Rajab in the year 1177, his highness retired from the Fort and abode of the world, to the kampong Jawa and putting out to sea in a small boat, got on board a ship which was at hand. There was then a vacancy in the throne for twenty-eight days; after which Maharaja Labuwi became sovereign on Saturday the 25th of Shaban 1177 with the title of Paduka Sri Sultan Beder ad-din Juhan alam Shah. Shortly after this the deposed Sultan who had taken refuge on board of Ship agreed with the Chiefs of the 26 Mukims that he should in the course of the year come on shore and invest the Qualloe of Achin defended by a breast work: It happened by God's will that the Chiefs of the Qualloe were attacked by the Sultan from the Fort, abode of the world, and the deposed Sultan taken prisoner on Saturday the 4th of Shaban 1178. This Sovereign (Beder ad-din) reigned two years seven months two days, when he was attacked by the people of the 22

Mukims, Imam Atak, Imam Lemer Budan, Kachi-hak Lima Manal, Sri Paduka, Puchat Nipas, the 25 Mukims and Lebi Nur ad-din. They all entered the fort of the abode of the world, and the Sultan was killed by their weapons, on the night of Sunday the 27th and of the month Safar in the year 1180. The Sultan who had been defeated at the kwala was immediately released. As soon as it was day light, the people of the 26 Mukims, with Imam Muda, and the people of the 25 Mukims, Orang kaya Laksamana, Orang kaya Paduka Raja, Orang kaya Uduhan Lela, Orang kaya Paduka Sri Nara, Orang kaya Maharaja Sri Indra, Orang kaya Maharaja Lela Makuta, Penglima duli maruab, the Panghula of Karakun Raja Lebi Muda, and the Panghula of the Kwala entered the Fort, when it was unanimously agreed by all the Chiefs of the 26 and 25 Mukims, Imam Samaruang, Imam Muda Baat, and Imam Kanamang, to elect the deposed Sultan to the Throne.

There was an interregnum of three months, after which on Friday the 17th of Junad al-awal 1180 Paduka Sri Sultan Alla ad-din Mahmed Shah was again elected Sovereign.\*

\* The translator cannot help remarking that the Malays were never good Arithmeticians and these annals prove them to be worse than he expected; there is not a single statement of the years that a sovereign reigned by any means correct, according to the date of the beginning and ending of the reign. He has thought it better, however, to give a literal translation rather than make any alteration of the language or dates of the original.

*NOTICE of a Shoal off the West Coast of Sumatra discovered in July, 1820.*

*HON. COMPANY'S Ship LONDON, July 25th, 1820. at 12h. 20m. A. M.*

THE appearance of a shoal was seen from the Ship and signal being made to the Boat she immediately stood S. S. W. towards it, and had soundings 23, 29, 28, 27½, 27, 20, 22, 18, 17½, 17, and 9, fathoms; then 28½, 21½, 18, and 16½ feet; when in this depth Pulo Laccotta bore S. S. W. half W. distant 7 or 8 miles. Extremes of Mansillar from S. 53 E. to S. 57 E. and Bird Island just in sight bearing W. S. W. 5 or 6 miles. From this place the Boat steered South and S. E. and had soundings 16½, 20, 23, 21½, 25, 28½, 36, feet; then 11½, 13½, 17, 18, 22, 2½ and 28 fathoms.

It is composed of coral Rocks (moderate sized) with patches of white sand—has a greenish appearance and is in length N. W. and S. E. about 90 or 100 yards: extreme breadth from 50 to 60 yards with from 18 to 20 fathoms on the edge of it.



( 2 )

There was rather a heavy swell over it but no breaking ; —great quantities of fish.

Moderate Sea breeze with fine weather.

WILLIAM PIGOT 5th Officer.

Officer of the Boat.



**No. IV.**

---

**SHORT ACCOUNT**

**OF THE**

**BATTAS.**



## SHORT ACCOUNT of the BATTAS.

---

THE BATTAS of the interior have an invincible prejudice to the sight of the sea, which they suppose to be the residence of evil spirits; and this circumstance added to the little communication they have with Malays or people of any intelligence, renders all account of this singular race of people extremely vague and limited. The sources of my information are the Chiefs of Tapanūli and Sorkom, the latter of whom have twice visited the Tohbah country, which is the parent state; consequently these memorandums relate only to the countries interior, and to the northward of Tapanūli: excepting for produce however, this description will answer for the countries to the southward of Tapanūli.—The Batta country commences on the borders of the Acheen districts in the province of Karoh, as pointed out by Mr. Marsden in his Map of Sumatra, and extends to the back of Ayer Bonji south. The districts which are difficult of communication, and excite a desire of being known are at a distance of from three to six days' journey inland. Their population is numerous, as may be well conjectured from the vast consumption of salt, which it is erroneous to suppose is

eaten by the Battas in larger quantities than by any other class of people. Their stature is much above the middle size, and their voice uncommonly strong and sonorous. The country is open and cultivated, and the air keen and healthy. The space separating it from the sea shore supports a race of people, inferior in stature, power, and wealth, but having a common origin with those of the interior. Whether the face of this part of the country, which is covered with impenetrable forests, produces a climate obnoxious to the constitution, I cannot pretend to say; but it is evident that the inhabitants of these districts resemble those of the former in little more than their language. The population is also inferior, and their villages are at a greater distance from each other, on account of the necessity of choosing a spot favorable to cultivation and contiguous to a rivulet; for which reason they commonly reside in the vallies. I understand these parts to have been originally peopled by speculatists, wanderers, and out-casts, from Tohbah, who in the course of time, and from various causes, have established themselves into independent Chief-ships: hence the almost constant state of war in which they are engaged with each other. Among them, reside the Pangalongs, or Traders, who keep open the communication with the interior countries by conveying thither Salt, Iron, silk Chindies, Gongs, and other commodities from the settlements

on the shore, receiving in payment Dollars, Horses, and Grain. The only mode of conveyance is on the backs of men, but in the interior horses are made use of.—Having remarked the distinction between the inhabitants of the interior and those of the countries bordering on the sea shore, I shall take the latter as the subject of these memorandums which I shall proceed to state in succession, commencing with the most northern dominions of the Batta country.

**KAROW.**

{ The men work Mines and the women manufacture Cloth and cultivate Rice. They have been mostly converted to the Mussulman faith.

**ALLAS,  
MAHTUMBULAN.**

{ —Cultivate Rice and Tobacco, which they carry down to Sūsū.

**SE NANDONG.**

{ —Converted to Mahometanism by the king of Acheen, —similar occupations.

**DEIRI DISTRICT.**

*Divisions.*

**SE KOHTANG, KASU-  
JAN, TAMONGOH, BAN-  
NORIAH, BARUSOH.  
SIMBATUN.**

{ —Situated at the back of Singkel,—populous,—divided into six parts,—producing Camphor, Benzoin, and Wax, all of which are conveyed to that port.

**TUKAH DISTRICT.**

*Divisions.*

**SIPANG—RAMBAY,  
TUKAHDULOH,  
TUKAHUNBUN,**

{ —Situated between Deiri and the back of Bahruse,—divided into four parts,—producing Benzoin, Grain, Horses, and Cattle.

The following Countries extend from Bharuse to the back of Sorkom.

- DOHRUTNABULAN.** { Produces Gold in small quantities besides Grain for home consumption.
- PARAHBOTIAN, JEITOGODONG, PAGARSENUNDI.** { The chief employment of the inhabitants of these countries, is the transportation of the imports of Bharuse and the exports of Tohbah between the two places, besides which they cultivate Rice.
- PEIDUNDUN, PASARIBU DOHLUT.** { Produce Benzoin, which is brought down to Murolotah Tongah, and a small quantity of Gold which is collected after the harvest is in.
- TOHBAH COUNTRY.** { —Situated in the interior of the foregoing divisions, and extending from the back of Sinkel north, to the back of Batang Taroh south, contains the following districts.
- BATTUMAJAGGAR.** { —The inhabitants cultivate Tobacco and Rice for home consumption, but do not export any thing;—a bad tribe of people,—the resort of refugees and out-laws.
- HUTANTUAH.** { Produces Grain and a small quantity of scented Benzoin, which is carried to Sorkom.



**HUTAH BALU,  
TANGARAN.**

Independent of the cultivation of Rice, the inhabitants are the carriers of Salt between Sorkom and Tohbah.

**PARIPIAH,  
SEPAPEL.**

Produce Grain for home consumption and exportation.

**JEIKEKAHULI,  
MAHTITI,  
MENAPONG,  
DOHLOK SANGUN,  
SYNAHUTAL,  
SABUSHAK,  
BUTAR.**

These seven divisions, surrounding the foot of mount Palakīr, (which will be spoken of hereafter) situated in the southern and eastern end of Tohbah, consist entirely of extensive plains, where cattle and horses run wild. The inhabitants conceive this mountain to be the principal residence of all the evil Spirits scattered throughout the Tohbah Country, and offer daily sacrifice to avert their anger.—Rice is the chief produce.

**BAKARAH.**

Here is an extensive fair, and extremely fertile land, which frequently incite other districts at war to plunder its granaries. The country is so steep and hilly, that only one side of the houses has pillars, the other resting on the side of the hill : in consequence of the only level ground between the hills being swamps, which are turned into Rice

**BALIGAH,  
MOHRANG,  
ULUAN,  
ASARHAN.**

plantations, the inhabitants are obliged to choose these situations for their houses.

These four countries, the inhabitants of which manufacture Clothes and Earthenware, and cultivate Rice and Cotton, border on the large lake in Baligah.

**PULU SERUNI.**

—An Island in the middle of the above lake, the inhabitants of which occupy themselves in catching Fish with Nets, drying it, and carrying it for sale to the fair at Bakarrah in barter for Rice and Salt.

The only mountains of consequence throughout the whole extent of the Tohbah Country, appear to be Palakīr and Mahtimbong. The former is both an object of veneration, from a conception the natives have that it is the chief residence of the evil Spirits; and a source of utility, because they are supplied from it throughout Tohbah with Chunam to eat with the Siri leaf; its surface being covered with cockle-shells. The only visible inhabitants are tame pigeons, which the natives religiously feed. These two mountains are the highest in the knowledge of the Battas.—Nor does the Battā Country seem to contain the source of more rivers than any other division of the island, though it has

certainly the singularity of possessing a fresh water lake in the district of Baligah in the centre of which is a large island well peopled. Sampans large and small are made use of for fishing and conveyance from, and to the island, to reach which, without a sail, occupies half a day; the whole breadth of the lake may consequently be paddled over in a day.—The only winds that blow over its surface are East, West, and North, on account of the direction given to them by the surrounding mountains. They are however, sometimes so violent as to occasion a considerable surf on the shores, in which the Sampans are sometimes upset.—The lake is bordered with a sandy beach all round and is called Laut Towah. From this lake descends a river, which empties itself into the sea on the eastern side of Sumatra, the name of which I could not ascertain. It is also connected with the river of Batang Tano on this side.

I have already noticed the difference in stature between the inhabitants of the interior and those residing nearer the sea coast; their features are however similar; both being remarkable for an extraordinary straight mouth, not of the smallest size.—The clothing described by Mr. Marsden is very just, though the better sort, and Rajahs who can afford it, wear very fine Blue Deitahs or Turbans on their heads, and silk Chin-

dies round their waists: the commonalty are contented with a wisp of straw, or the bark of a tree, and coarse cloth of their own manufacture. These cloths are however greatly superior in the country of Anrohlo to the southward of Tapanūli, where great ingenuity and taste are displayed in the workmanship and introduction of such colors as they can procure, the lower part being ornamented with a vandyke fringe of variegated beads.—The Kampil Siri, or Siri bag, is very neat, made of straw, and curiously ornamented with beads; one side of the mouth laps over like a pocket book, to the extremity of which is suspended a string of beads three or four feet long, of various sizes and colors, ending with a little bell.—The pipe consists of a brass tube about three feet long curiously engraved, with an ornamented bowl, and a stopper of the same metal connected by a small chain.—The arms of the Chiefs are generally encircled above the elbow with a bracelet of Kīmū or Asuaso.—Earrings, or drops, of a triangular form, made of an inferior sort of gold are also the ornaments of a Rajah.—The women, as in most uncivilized countries, are paid little attention to, and their dress is nothing more than the coarse cloth tied under the arms, and not extending below the knee: the better sort wear vests of similar workmanship to the cloths of Anrohlo.

A Kampong will contain from one to two hundred

people, one third of whom may be probably children.— The houses in the interior are well built of plank curiously carved, covered with Iju in its raw state, and are sometimes a hundred-feet long, without a division in them: the parents and all relations live together, if they can agree, or the building can contain them. The entrance, which they close at night, is by a ladder in the centre from underneath: on every side of the house are large windows. The buildings of the inhabitants near the sea are miserable erections: under each house are the hogs, cattle, or buffaloes of the owner; and as these compartments are never cleaned, the appearance of a Batta Kampong resembles that of a Buffalo Kadong in rainy weather.

The Kampongs in times of hostility are enclosed with a parapet of sod about four feet high, outside of which are one, two, and even three, strong Paggars of split camphor trees, reaching to the height of the windows of the houses, furnished with platforms in the inside for the besieged to fire from; and the whole is surrounded with an Abbalis of briers and well planted with Ranjans. The entrance is narrow, and over it is a platform protected by briers, from which they fire on those approaching; the gate or door is strong, and closed by timber wedged against it.

The principal occupation of every member of a family is husbandry. The low grounds are ploughed; the hills are simply cleared of their wood. — The tobacco planted in the northern and interior country is of an inferior quality, and is smoked nearly in a green state. What I have seen is shreded like the Java tobacco. — The cloth is made by the women. — The country abounding with sulphur and saltpetre, every chief manufactures his own powder, but it is coarse and will not long preserve its strength.

Their knowledge of the efficacy of particular shrubs, herbs, and roots, for the removal of many disorders, and healing of sores and wounds, is extensive; and they are not less expert in the selection and administration of different poisons, from those of the most deadly and sudden nature to others less violent, though of equally fatal effect. I have seen many suffering under the effects of the latter. The victim of revenge is not insensible of his situation, and sees the mournful prospect of many years to be passed in pain and torment, for the gratification of his implacable enemy. Soom, a china medicine, (for a small stick of which, three or four inches long, a hundred dollars is paid) is the only antidote to these poisons; but it is so seldom to be procured, and the circumstances of the person are in general

an inadequate to the purchase, that it is very rare  
these cups poisoned ever recover.

The Battas with whom the Company's Settlements  
to the northward have communication, are a faithless,  
litigious, vindictive, and an independent race of peo-  
ple. I am sorry to say, I cannot allow them a single  
virtue. It is only the dread of punishment from a su-  
perior power that will keep them in any degree of sub-  
ordination, or excite them to the performance of their  
engagements. It is by no means uncommon for a chief  
to conceal his real inclinations with so much art, as to  
receive a compensation as a bribe from both parties,  
either for his assistance in the wars, or his opinion on  
a trial — A dispute of which the value will not exceed  
ten dollars, is sufficient to set two Kampongs or dis-  
tricts at war, though in this case, it is not so much the  
consideration of the sum, (for ten times the amount  
is probably expended before it is concluded, beside  
the loss of lives) as the mutual dislike to surrender the  
point which has caused the difference; and unless medi-  
ators appear from other districts, a war of this nature  
will continue for months and years. They carry their  
revenge to such an extent as to eat their prisoners.  
Should the adverse party have attempted to burn the  
Kampong, or should the war happen to be on a point  
of consequence, if they cannot vent their hatred in a

public manner, they resort to their favorite resource, poison. Some idea of their obstinacy or independence (I believe it should be termed the former) may be obtained from the conduct of Batta Kookies, hired to work in the Company's Settlements: they will continue their services as long only as they please; so that unloading a Cargo of Salt with dispatch, depends on their good humour; the instant an example is made of those who are unwilling to proceed in their work, the rest run away to the main, and leave you to finish the business as you can. The Rajahs have no authority over them and your only satisfaction is the curtailing of their wages, which they willingly admit from a consciousness that they have gained their point, and can in future have an opportunity of retaliating, by refusing their services. This circumstance, (although the inconvenience attending it is now removed) is sufficient to give you an idea of the impossibility of urging the execution of any scheme or plan contrary to their real wishes, even when supported by the opinion and concurrence of their Chief.

The authority of a Chief is hereditary to the son or brother, and founded solely on his abilities in regard to the sway he has among his people: his right to that part of the country no one will dispute, but if he be not prompt to resent insult; ready to take advantage



of the weak and credulous ; endowed with facility of speech and argument ; bold in war and rapine ; he has but few adherents ; who, in return for their services, require from him those qualities, which will protect them in their agricultural pursuits during peace, and lead them to victory in war. Every Kampong of consequence is well furnished with matchlocks, and being easily supplied with powder and ball of their own manufacture, they frequently practice firing at a mark, and are in general excellent shots.

The Rajah and his adherents being unanimous in the necessity of having recourse to arms, (all discussions of a public nature requiring the presence of the commonalty) presents and messages are dispatched to other Rajahs to join or preserve their neutrality. This being ascertained the people are collected by each chief, feasted on buffaloe meat, and the cause of the war is loudly proclaimed, accompanied with the music of Gongs, Drums, and Fifes. During this they supplicate the anger of evil spirits that their undertaking may succeed, and every man binds himself by oath to be true to the cause, in taking of which, he participates of the buffaloe. The next thing is to announce the declaration of war to their enemies, which is done by erecting in the road leading to their Kampong a number of reeds, and the

wooden figure of a human face on a post, from which a bamboo containing the cause of enmity is suspended. A matchlock is then fired to draw attention to the spot, and the party returns. After this, every opportunity is taken for annoying each other, and the war is the cause of much privation and confinement; as the husbandman is afraid to work in his Ladang lest he should be shot or carried off by a party of the enemy, of whom there are always small detachments on the look out for the defenceless. Day break is generally the time of attack, superstition prohibiting any other part of the twenty four hours to be so appropriated.





*No. V.*

---

DESCRIPTIONS  
OF  
MALAYAN PLANTS

*By William Jack.*

---

---

*No. 2.*

---

---

*Containing*

DIDYMOCARPUS CRINITA. RAUWOLFIA SUMATRANA.  
———— REPTANS. VERATRUM? MALAYANUM.  
———— CORNICULATA. MEMECYLON COERULEUM.  
———— FRUTESCENS. LAURUS PARTHENOXYLON.  
SONERILA ERECTA. GOMPHIA SUMATRANA.  
———— MOLUCCANA. MURRAYA PANICULATA.  
RHOPALA ATTENUATA. AGLAIA ODORATA.  
———— MOLUCCANA. RHIZOPHORA CARYOPHYLLOIDES.  
IXORA PENDULA. ACROTREMA COSTATUM.  
EPETHINIA MALAYANA. LAGERSTROMIA FLORIBUNDA.  
MORINDA TETANDRA. TERUSTROEMIA RUBIGINOSA.  
———— POLYSPERMA. —————. PENTAPETALA.  
EUTHEMIS LEUCOCARPA. ELAEOCARPUS NITIDA.  
———— MINOR. MONOCERA PETIOLATA.  
CELASTRUS? BIVALVIS. —————. FERRUGINEA.  
STYPHELIA. TETRACERA ARBORESCENS.  
LEUCOPOGON MALAYA- UVARIA HIRSUTA.  
NUM. CAREYA MACROSTACHYA.  
TACCA CRISTATA. CLERODENDRUM DIVARICATUM.

---

# DESCRIPTIONS of MALAYAN PLANTS

By William Jack.

No. II.

---

## DIDYMOCARPUS. (*Wallich.*)

*Calyx* 5-fidus. *Corolla* infundibuliformis, labio superiore brevi, inferiore trilobo. *Stamina* 5 nunc 4, quorum 2 vel 4 fertilia. *Capsula* siliquæformis, pseudo-quadrilocularis, bivalvis; dissepimenti contrarii lobi valvulis paralleli iisdemque æmuli, (ideoque fructum bitapsularem mentientes) margine involuto seminiferi. *Semina* minuta nuda, pendula?

Herbæ villosæ, resinoso-glanduliferae, aromaticæ.

Genus Bignoniaceis *Brown*, admissa *Incarvillea*, adsociandum, huicque proximum. *Wallich.*

I am indebted for the above character of this hitherto unpublished genus to my esteemed friend Dr. Wallich, who has ascertained five species natives of Nepal; the four following have been since discovered in the Malay Islands.

## DIDYMOCARPUS CRINITA. (*W. J.*)

Erecta, pilosa, foliis longis spatulatis acutis serratis

subtus rubris, pedunculis 2—5 axillaribus unifloris basi cum petiolo coeuntibus, staminibus duobus fertilibus.

Timmu. *Malay.*

Native of the forests of Pulo Pinang.

*Root* long and tapering. *Stem* short, erect, thick, rough beneath with the vestiges of fallen leaves. The whole plant is covered with hairs. *Leaves* alternate, crowded, subsessile, long; spatulate, nine or ten inches in length, acute, obtuse at the base, serrated, rugose, hairy, brownish green above, purplish red beneath; middle nerve strong and thick, forming a short petiole at the base. *Stipules* none. *Peduncles* two to five in each axil, one flowered, round, two inches long, uniting at the base into a short thick unilateral rachis, densely pilose, and adhering beneath to the petiole. *Bracts* linear, two, alternate on each peduncle. *Calyx* 5 parted, hairy, reddish, laciniae erect, linear, acute, the upper one smaller. *Corolla* white, tinged with purple externally, much longer than the calyx, infundibuliform; tube somewhat gibbous at the base, incurved, expanding above; limb bilabiate; upper lip two lobed, lower three lobed, larger, internally streaked with yellow, all the segments roundish, obtuse, not very unequal. *Stamina* inserted within the tube, two fertile, with the rudiments of two abortive ones, the former scarcely so long as the corolla, con-



niving at their summits. *Anthers* composed of two divaricate transverse lobes. *Ovarium* linear, sur- rounded at the base with a white tubular entire nec- tarial ring or cup, and produced into a tomentose style of the same length as the stamina. *Stigma* obtuse, truncate. *Capsule* long, linear, siliquæ shaped, cylindri- cal, acute, somewhat tomentose, an inch long, two valved, two celled; dissepiments contrary, with two lobes which are parallel to the valves, revolute and seed- bearing at their margins, and part the cells in such a manner as to give the appearance of a four-celled sili- qua. *Seeds* numerous, naked, small, and subrotund.

*Obs.* The deep red color of the lower surface of the leaves, and the crested disposition of the flowers in their axils render this a very remarkable species. The aestivation is imbricate, the two lateral lobes of the lower lip being the outermost. The genus is nearly related to *Incarvillea*, but differs in having simple naked seeds.

### DIDYMOCARPUS REPTANS. (W. J.)

Prostrata, reptans, foliis petiolatis ellipticis cren- latis, pedunculis 1—3 axillaribus unifloris, staminibus duobus fertilibus.

Timmu Kichil. Malay.

Found in the forests of Pulo Pinang with the pre-

*Stem* prostrate, round, villous, striking root at every joint, often a foot in length. *Leaves* lying flat, opposite, petiolate, oblong-oval or elliptic, rather obtuse, sometimes slightly cordate at the base, slightly crenate, covered with white hairs, green above, paler and sometimes reddish beneath. *Petioles* villous. *Peduncles* 1—3 axillary, one flowered, erect, as long as the leaves, pilose, furnished with two bracts near the summit. *Calyx* five parted, with erect acute laciniae, the uppermost smaller. *Corolla* white, infundibuliform, bilabiate, similar to that of *D. crinita* but smaller, as well as the whole plant. *Stamina* two fertile conniving above, two sterile. *Anthers* approximate, reniform, two celled. *Nectary* surrounding the base of the ovarium, obsoletely five toothed at the margin. *Style* equal to the stamina. *Stigma* simple. *Capsule* long, straight, silique-shaped, pseudo quadriocular as in the genus. *Seeds* numerous, naked.

### DIDYMOCARPUS CORNICULATA. (W. J.)

Erecta, foliis alternis obovatis acuminatis serratis, floribus diandris fasciculatis secundis super pedunculum axillarem elongatum.

Found at Tapanooly in Sumatra.

The stem is nearly erect, from one to two feet in height, herbaceous or somewhat shrubby, villous

*Leaves* alternate, petiolate, obovate, acuminate, narrowing to the base, serrated, pilose above, villous below. *Peduncles* axillary, solitary, elongated, bearing several dense fascicles of flowers all turned to one side, depressed or bent at an angle to the peduncle, and spreading in a kind of half circle somewhat in the manner of the *Lotus corniculatus*. *Flowers* many, white; pedicels articulate below the calyx, covered as well as the calyx with glandular hairs. *Bracts* linear, acute. *Calyx* 5-parted, segments linear. *C rolla* white, much longer than the calyx, infundibuliform, wide at the faux, limb somewhat oblique, bilabiate, the lower lip longer, three lobed. *Stamina* two, connected above by their anthers, whose lobes are transverse. *Style* as long as the stamina. *Stigma* capitate. *Capsule* silique shaped, two celled, cells bipartite, (as if 4-locular) two valved, generally bursting at one side, many seeded. *Seeds* naked.

The disposition of the flowers and fruit is peculiar, the capsules spreading horizontally like radii in a sort of semi-circle of which the peduncle is the axis.

### DIDYMOCARPUS FRUTESCENS. (W. J.)

Caule suffrutescente erecto, foliis oppositis longe petiolatis ovato-lanceolatis acuminatis supra glabris subtus canescentibus, floribus axillaribus fasciculatis didynamis.

**Native of Pulo Pinang.**

*Stem* generally simple, suffrutescent, densely covered with ferruginous appressed scales, or chaffy hairs. *Leaves* opposite, long petioled, ovate lanceolate, acuminate, attenuated to the base, slightly serrated, eight or ten inches long, smooth above, hoary and tomentose beneath, with appressed hairs. *Petioles* three inches long, furrowed above, thickened at the base, villous. *Stipules* none. *Peduncles* axillary, fascicled, 1—3 flowered, shorter than the petioles, purplish. *Bracts* lanceolate acute. *Calyx* tomentose with glandular hairs, tubular, 5-parted, laciniae linear, spreading above. *Corolla* white, tomentose without like the calyx, much longer than it, infundibuliform, incurved; all the laciniae subrotund obtuse. *Stamina* four, didynamous, arcuate, approximate at their summits, each pair connected by their anthers. The filaments of the upper pair are thickened below their middle. *Anthers* white, adnate to the filaments, consisting of two lobes nearly parallel. *Style* of the length of the stamina. *Stigma* truncate. *Capsule* long, linear, silique shaped, two valved, two celled, cells two-parted by the septiform lobes of the dissepiments, which are revolute and seminiferous at their margins. *Seeds* numerous, naked.

## SONERILA ERECTA. (W. J.)

*Triandria Monogynia.*

Erecta, ramosa, foliis lanceolatis serratis, racemis terminalibus paucifloris, floribus sessilibus.

Summow. *Malay.*

Native of the Forests of Pulo Pinang.

*Root* fibrous. *Stem* erect, from six inches to a foot | in height, oppositely branched, round, tinged with red, fringed with two opposite longitudinal lines of hairs (like that of the *Veronica Chamoedrys*). *Leaves* opposite, petiolate, ovate-lanceolate, acute at both ends, serrated, villous with erect hairs, three nerved, green above, reddish beneath. *Petioles* nearly smooth. *Stipules* none. *Peduncles* terminal, springing from the centre of a four leaved verticil which terminates the branch, and of which two opposite leaves are smaller. The spike is unilateral, about four flowered, recurved, smooth; each flower sessile on the upper side of the clavate peduncle, which is there thickened and as it were scooped out to receive it, and is attenuated downwards to the point of insertion into the branch. *Bracts* none or very minute. *Calyx* smooth, trifid, laciniae acute. *Corolla* of a light flesh color, composed of three lanceolate ovate acuminate spreading petals. *Stamina* three, alternating with the

petals, erect, scarcely so long as the corolla. *Anthers* two celled, acute, cordate at the base. *Style* erect, equal to the stamina. *Stigma* obtuse. *Ovarium* long, linear, inferior. *Capsule* oblong, obtusely three angled, three celled, three valved, many seeded, the dissepiments opposite to the valves. *Seeds* attached to a central columnar three sided placenta.

*Obs.*—This plant differs considerably in habit from the other species of *Sonerila* in having an erect slender brachiate stem, and small lanceolate leaves, not oblique at the base as in most of the genus.

The uppermost leaves are quatern, forming a kind of involucre to the slender peduncle which springs from their centre.

### SONERILA MOLUCCANA. (*Roxb*)

Subcaulescens, villosa, foliis oblique cordatis integris oppositis altero minore, pedunculis axillaribus, racemis unilateralibus.

*Roxb : Fl : Ind : Vol i. p. 122.*

*Pouh. Malay.*

A native of the moist shady forests of Pulo Pinang.

A small herbaceous plant whose root is fibrous, and whose stem does not exceed a few inches in length. Every part is thickly covered with red hair. The *Leaves* are petiolate, opposite, one much smaller and

rounder than the other, unequally cordate, acute, very entire, of a deep green on the upper surface, red beneath, with quintuple nerves. *Petioles* round, and hairy. *Stipules* none. *Peduncles* generally from the axils of the smaller leaves, erect, bearing from one to three unilateral somewhat recurved racemes, and furnished about the middle with two small opposite bracteolar leaflets. The racemes are at first revolute but unroll themselves as the flowers open. The flowers are unilateral arranged in two rows upon short pedicels, and each supported by a linear ciliate bract. *Calyx* superior, covered like the rest of the plant with red hairs, three parted, laciniae lanceolate, acute. *Corolla* white, composed of three petals inserted between the divisions of the calyx, ovate, acute, with a few red hairs along the middle of the under surface. *Stamina* three, alternating with the petals; Filaments linear, ascending; Anthers linear, bending towards the style, yellow, two celled. *Style* declinate in an opposite direction to the stamina. *Stamina* simple. *Capsule* ovate, crowned by the calyx, hairy, three celled, three valved, many seeded, the dissepiments opposite to the valves, the placentae peltate, pedicellate, affixed to the axis of the capsule.

**RHOPALA ATTENUATA. (W. J.)***Tetrandria Monogynia.**Proteaceae. Juss. and Br :*

Foliis alternis ovatis acuminatis, racemis axillaribus foliis longioribus, pedicellis geminatis calycibusque glabris.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

Arborescent, with round smooth branches. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, ovate, acuminate, attenuated to the base and decurrent on the petiole, ten or eleven inches long, entire, sometimes with one or two toothlets near the point, very smooth. *Petioles* short, thickened at the base. *Stipules* none. *Spikes* rather longer than the leaves, axillary, cylindrical; flowers geminate, short pedicelled. *Perianth* four leaved, leaflets linear, dilated and staminiferous at the summit, revolute. *Stamina* four, inserted near the apex of the perianth; filaments scarcely any; anthers linear, two-celled. *Style* filiform, as long as the corolla. *Stigma* clavate. *Ovarium* one celled, containing two erect ovula.

**RHOPALA MOLUCCANA. (Br :)**

Foliis alternis obovatis obtusiusculis integerrimis, racemis plerumque lateralibus, pedicellis bifidis calycibusque glabris.



Found in a garden at Pulo Pinang.

Arborescent with grey bark. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, six or seven inches long, obovate or cuneately ovate obtuse, very entire, very smooth, yellowish green. *Petioles* an inch long, flattened above, thickened at the base. *Spikes* lateral, generally below the leaves. *Flowers* geminate on a bifid pedicel. *Bracts* very small. *Perianth* four leaved, leaflets revolute, dilated and stamen bearing at the summit. *Stamina* four, anthers linear, nearly sessile. *Style* filiform. *Stigma* clavate. *Ovarium* one-celled, two-sporous.

*Obs.* In the preceding the leaves are acuminate and the flowers in pairs each with its proper pedicel ; in this the leaves are rounded and obtuse at the apex, and the flowers are geminate on a common pedicel.

## IXORA PENDULA. (W. J.)

N. O. Rubiaceae.

Foliis elliptico-lanceolatis glaberrimis, corymbis longe pedunculatis pendulis.

Bunga yarum. Malay.

Native of Pulo Pinang, &c.

A shrub with smooth compressed branches. *Leaves* opposite, short petioled, eleven or twelve inches long, elliptically lanceolate, rather obtuse, very entire, very

smooth, shining above. *Petioles* little more than half an inch in length. *Stipules* interpetiolar, broad at the base, ending in a subulate point. *Corymbs* terminal, long peduncled, hanging, trichotomous, many flowered. *Flowers* red. *Bracts* two, small, at the base of the calyx. *Calyx* small, four-parted, slightly tomentose. *Corolla* red, tube long and slender, limb four-parted, lobes ovate-lanceolate, rather acute. *Stamina* spreading, *Style* filiform. *Stigma* clavate.

*Obs.* This is a beautiful species, at once distinguishable by its long pendulous corymbs. Bunga Yarum is the generic Malay name of the *Ixorae*.

### EPITHINIA. (W. J.)

*Tetrandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Rubiaceae.*

*Calyx* cylindricus superus, quadri dentatus persistens. *Corolla* tubulosa, limbo patente quadripartito, fauce villosa. *Stamina* exserta. *Stylus* exsertus. *Stigma* bifidum. *Bacca* sulcata, dipyrena, nucibus oblongis dispersis, semine uno super alterum.

### EPITHINIA MALAYANA. (W. J.)

Found in Mangrove swamps on the Island of Singapore.

A moderate sized shrub with brown bark and smooth branches. *Leaves* opposite, petiolate, obo-

vate, obtuse, rounded at the summit, attenuated at the base into the petiole, very entire, very smooth, almost without veins, shining above, paler beneath.

*Stipules* none. *Peduncles* axillary, dichotomous, many flowered, one flowered in the bifurcations. *Calyx*

cylindrical, persistent, almost entire or obsoletely four dentate. *Corolla* white, tube longer than the calyx,

limb spreading, four parted, lobes ovate, rather acute, faux closed with white hairs. *Stamina* four, exsert,

spreading, inserted alternately with the lobes of the corolla ; filaments short ; anthers linear, acute, dark colored.

*Ovary* oblong, compressed, 2 celled, cells two seeded, the one placed over the other. *Style* ex-

sert. *Stigma* bifid, with thick linear lobes. *Fruit* inferior, oblong, marked with eight deep longitudinal fur-

rows, crowned with the calyx, containing two long narrow oblong nuts, each with two seeds, the one

placed above the other. One of them sometimes proves abortive.

*Obs.* I have not been able to refer this to any known tetrandrous genus ; it seems to come nearest to *Malaena* of Aublet, but differs in several essential characters. The position of the seeds is peculiar.

## MORINDA TETRANDBA. (W. J.)

N. O. *Rubiaceae*.

*Tetrandra*, pedunculis umbellatis terminalibus, corollis quadrifidis intus hirsutis, foliis lanceolatis.

**Padavara. Rheed. Mal : 7. p. 51. t. 27.**

**Mangkudu kicheel. Malay.**

**Native of the Malay Islands.**

A small diffuse shrub, with long slender branches, nodose at the bifurcations. *Leaves* opposite, short petioled, lanceolate, acuminate, very entire, very smooth, the nerves reddish below, and furnished with ciliated glands in the axils. *Stipules* interpetiolar, truncate. *Peduncles* from five to ten, umbellate, terminal. *Flowers* aggregate on a common receptacle. *Calyx* an entire margin crowning the ovary. *Corolla* infundibuliform, four parted, the laciniæ densely covered within with long white hairs. *Stamina* four, shorter than the corolla, and alternating with its divisions; filaments very short; anthers oblong. *Ovary* inferior, two-celled, four-seeded. *Stigma* bifid. *Fruit* subglobose, yellow, composed of coadunate berries, angular by their mutual compression, crowned with the vestige of the calyx, four seeded; seeds osseous.

*Obs.* Rheed describes his Padavara to be fourteen feet in height; this is the only particular in which it differs from my plant. In every other respect they agree exactly.

### MORINDA POLYSPERMA. (W. J.)

Tetrandra, pedunculis axillaribus et terminalibus,

corollis quadrifidis intus hirsutis, foliis ovatis acuminatis, baccis bilocularibus polyspermis !

Found on the Island of Singapore.

A shrub with short subdichotomous flexuose branches. *Leaves* opposite, petiolate, ovate, acuminate, obtuse at the base, very entire, very smooth, coriaceous, flat, about three inches long. *Stipules* short, interpetiolar. *Peduncles* axillary and terminal; axillary ones opposite; terminal ones from one to four in a kind of umbel. *Capitula* few flowered. *Calyx* an entire margin. *Corolla* infundibuliform, four-parted, densely covered within with white hairs. *Stamina* four, shorter than the corolla; filaments short; anthers linear. *Style* erect. *Stigma* bifid. *Berries* coadunate, two-celled, many seeded! Seeds numerous angular.

*Obs.* The flowers of this species are perfectly similar to those of the preceding, but the fruit presents a singular anomaly in being polyspermous. Both differ so much from the other species of *Morinda* that I think they might properly constitute a new and distinct genus.

### EUTHEMIS. (W. J.)

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

*Calyx* inferus 5-phyllus *Corolla* 5-petala. *Stamina* quinque, hypogyna, antheris oblongis acuminatis apice

poro dehiscentibus. *Stylus* filiformis, staminibus equalis. *Bacca* 5-sperma, seminibus circa axim dispositis, oblongis, intus angulatis, arillo fibroso inclusis, albuminosis, embryo inverso cylindrico longitudine fere seminis, radícula superiore.

*Frutices, foliis alternis pulcherrime striatis nervis parallelis, racemis terminalibus, demum peractâ florations lateralibus et oppositifoliis.*

### EUTHEMIS LEUCOCARPA. (W. J.)

Foliis lanceolatis pulchre spinuloso serratis, racemis basi ramosis, baccis niveis globosis.

Plawan bruk. *Malay.*

Native of the forests of Singapore.

A shrub of uncommon elegance and beauty, erect, four or five feet in height ; branchlets round, smooth, sometimes slightly angled. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, lanceolate, acute, decurrent on the petiole, spinuloso-serrate, very smooth and shining, beautifully striated with fine parallel transverse nerves. *Petioles* margined, flat and channeled above, dilated at the base into a thick rounded prominent rim, which half embraces the stem. *Stipules* lanceolate, acuminate, ciliate, very deciduous. *Racemes* erect, with one or two branches near the base, at first terminal, after-

wards lateral and oppositifolious, by the shooting up of the stem from the base of the peduncle. *Flowers* pedicellate, generally in pairs. *Bracts* ovate, acute. *Calyx* inferior, five leaved, spreading, leaflets ovate, obtuse, ciliate, the two inner ones rather smaller. *Corolla* white, sometimes tinged with purple, 5-petaled, petals twice as long as the calyx, reflexed, ovate-oblong, obtuse. *Stamina* five, inserted below the ovarium: alternating with these are sometimes found five short abortive filaments. *Filaments* very short. *Anthers* longer, erect, conniving round the style, oblong, prolonged into acumina which are sometimes a little contorted, and which open at their summits by a pore, the cells are adnate below to the sides of the filament. *Ovary* oblong, acute. *Style* filiform, erect, equal to the stamina. *Stigma* simple. *Berry* snow white, globular, obscurely angled, crowned with the persistent style which is obliquely deflexed; of a spongy or farinose substance, containing in the centre five seeds, which are disposed round the axis, and enclosed in arilli composed of tough longitudinal fibres. *Seeds* (pyrenae?) oblong, somewhat reniform, hard. *Albumen* conform to the seed. *Embryo* inverse, cylindrical, nearly as long as the seed. *Cotyledons* semicylindric, obtuse. *Radicule* superior, longer than the cotyledons.

The branches are terminated by long corniculate buds in which the gemmation is involute.

### EUTHEMIS MINOR. (W. J.)

*Foliis angusto-lanceolatis leviter serrulatis, racemis simplicibus, baccis rubris angulatis acuminatis.*

Found at Singapore along with the preceding.

This is a smaller shrub than the former, branched, and smooth. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, linear-lanceolate, rather obtuse with a mucro, attenuated to the petiole, slightly serrulate, very smooth, shining, finely striated with transverse veins. *Petioles* short, thickened at the base, channeled above. *Stipules* linear, ciliate. *Racemes* simple, erect, at first terminal, becoming afterwards lateral. *Flowers* alternate, pedicellate, often in pairs. There is a single leaflike bract and several smaller ones at the base of the pedicels, less deciduous than in the preceding. *Calyx* five leaved, leaflets ovate, ciliate. *Corolla* white, spreading, five-petalled, petals lanceolate, acute. *Stamina* five, erect, conniving, hypogynous; filaments very short; anthers yellow, oblong, broader at the base, two celled, cells adnate to the sides of the filament, prolonged above into an acumen opening at the top by a pore. *Ovary* oblong, acute. *Style* a little longer than the stamina. *Stigma* simple. *Berry* red, five-angled, acuminate,



composed of a whitish farinaceous pulp, and containing five seeds, each enveloped in a tough fibrous arillus, and in structure the same as the preceding.

**CELASTRUS ? BIVALVIS. (W. J.)**

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

Folius lanceolatis acuminatis integerrimis, pedunculis lateralibus paucifloris, corollis nullis, capsulis bivalvibus monospermis.

A shrub with smooth branches. *Leaves* opposite, petiolate, lanceolate, acuminate, acute at the base, very entire, very smooth. *Stipules* none *Peduncles* lateral, divaricately dichotomous, few flowered, (5—10 flowered). *Bracts* small. *Calyx* five parted, bibracteate at the base, laciniae roundish, imbricated. *Corolla* none. *Stamina* five, erect, united beneath into a five toothed ring or urceolus ; filaments flat ; anthers oblong. *Style* erect, as long as the stamina. *Stigma* truncate. *Capsule* ovate, green, smooth, crowned with the style, two valved, one celled, one seeded ; valves opening from the base, and falling off from the seed, which is more persistent and remains on the peduncle. *Seed* ovate, contained in a beautiful crimson arillus which is delicately veined. *Albumen* cartilaginous conform to the seed. *Embryo* erect, central, as long

as the albumen. *Cotyledons* flat, foliaceous, ovate, obtuse. *Radicle* inferior, obverse to the umbilicus, round, much shorter than the cotyledons.

## STYPHELIA.

### LEUCOPOGON MALAYANUM. (W. J.)

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Epacrideae. Br :*

*Spicis axillaribus multifloris erectis brevibus, drupis globosis 5-ocularibus, foliis lanceolatis mucronatis subnerviis subtus glaucescentibus.*

Mintada. *Malay.*

Found abundantly at Singapore.

A small branchy shrub with hard dry leaves exhibiting the peculiar character of this family. *Leaves* alternate, sessile, lanceolate, acute, mucronate, very entire, very smooth, shining and convex above, somewhat glaucous below and when examined by the microscope appearing to be covered with numerous very minute white dots, firm, with scarcely perceptible longitudinal nerves. *Spikes* axillary, erect, much shorter than the leaves; peduncles somewhat tomentose. *Calyx* supported at the base by two oval acute concave bracts, five leaved, oblong, acute, leaflets lanceolate glaucescent, ciliate. *Corolla* infundibuliform, a little longer than the calyx, quinquefid, puberulent, seg-

ments lanceolate, bearded above beyond the base. *Stamina* five, short, alternate with the laciniae; *Filaments* subulate; *Anthers* subpendulous, marked on each side with a longitudinal furrow, simple, and bursting longitudinally in the manner so accurately described by Mr. R. Brown. *Prodr. Fl. N. Holl. p. 535. Polen* globose. *Ovary* surrounded at the base by five distinct erect obtuse scales, five celled, each cell containing a single oblong ovulum. *Style* erect, villous. *Stigma* subglobose. *Drupe* baccate, subglobose, five celled, cells one seeded.

*Obs.* The discovery of this species is remarkable as forming an exception to the general geographical distribution of the Epacrideae, a family almost exclusively confined to Australasia or at least to the Southern hemisphere. Singapore, situated at the extremity of the Malay peninsula, and forming as it were the connecting link between continental or Western India and the islands of the great Eastern Archipelago, partakes of this character in its Flora, which exhibits many remarkable points of coincidence with the Floras of both regions. I have had occasion to observe resemblances between its productions and those of the Northern frontier of Bengal on the one hand, and of the Moluccas on the other, while the present connects it with the still more distant range of New Holland.

## RAUWOLFIA SUMATRANA. (W. J.)

*Pentandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Apocynae.*

Foliis ternis quaternisve elliptico-oblongis superne latioribus glabris, floribus terminalibus umbellatis, corollae fauce villis clausa.

Tampal badak or Simbu badak. *Malay.*

Frequent in the neighbourhood of Bencoolen.

It grows to a small tree, having somewhat the habit and foliage of the Mangga laut, or *Cerbera Manghas*. The whole plant is lactescent. *Leaves* verticillate generally in threes sometimes in fours, short petioled, about six inches long, elliptic oblong, broader above and terminating in a short point, very entire, very smooth, rather firm, and having nearly transverse nerves. *Peduncles* three or four, umbellate, terminal, long, round and smooth, bearing compound umbels of small white flowers. *Calyx* small, five-lobed. *Corolla* white, tube longer than the calyx, limb spreading, five parted, lobes subrotund, fauce closed with white hairs which appear to form five tufts. *Stamina* five incluse; filaments very short; anthers yellow, sagittate, acute, conniving over the stigma. *Ovary* furrowed on both sides, two celled, tetrasporous, surrounded by an obscurely five-lobed nectarial ring. *Style* two

united together. *Stigma* peltate, capitate, glutinous, papillous. *Berry* globose, smooth; containing two nuts, which are compressed; rugose, gibbous below and tapering towards the top; subunilocular with an imperfect dissepiment; generally one seeded. *Seed* compressed.

*Obs.* This species appears to have considerable resemblance to *Rauwolfia nitida*, but is sufficiently distinguished by its inflorescence. The wood of this tree is very light, and employed by the Sumatrans for the scabbards of their swords and krises.

### TACCA CRISTATA. (W. J.)

*Foliis* indivisis lato-lanceolatis, involucreo diphylo, umbella secunda cernua superne intra involucreum foliolis duobus involucreo duplo longioribus stipata.

Native of Singapore and Pulo Pinang.

*Root* thick and tuberous, sending out a number of fibres. *Leaves* nearly two feet long, numerous, radical, erect, petiolate, ovate-lanceolate, acute, entire, smooth. *Petioles* sheathing at the base. *Scape* erect, round, nearly as long as the leaves, striated, smooth. *Flowers* peduncled, all drooping to one side; peduncles subumbellate, arranged transversely in two parallel rows, and uniting into a kind of crest, from which proceed ten long pendulous filaments. *Involucre* two leaved,

leaflets ovate, acute, broad at the base, nervose, purplish, twice as long as the peduncles, the upper one erect, the lower reflexed and bent down by the drooping flowers. From within the upper leaflet of the involucre spring two erect folioles, which are twice as long as the involucre, obovate, attenuated below into straight flat deep purple petiolar unguis, acute at the apex, pale colored with purplish nerves. *Perianth* superior, of a dark purple color, campanulate and somewhat ventricose, rather contracted and three cornered at the mouth where it is also striated, limb six-parted, somewhat reflex, laciniae hyaline, oblong, broad, obtuse, the three interior ones larger. *Corolla* none. *Stamina* six, in the bottom of the perianth and opposite to the laciniae. *Filaments* broad at the base, arching upwards into a vaulted cucullus within which the anthers are concealed. *Anthers* adnate, two lobed. *Style* thick, shorter than the stamina, with six prominent angles. *Stigma* flat, umbilicate, orbicular, six rayed, three alternate sutures deeper. *Berry* ovate, six angled one celled, seeds numerous, attached to three parietal receptacles.

*Obs.* This approaches to *T. integrifolia*, *Curt. Mag.* t. 1488, but is a much larger plant, and is abundantly distinguished by the two leaved involucre, the long erect leaflets within it, and the flowers drooping to one side.

## VERATRUM? MALAYANUM. (W. J.)

Foliis radicalibus lanceolatis, scapis erectis verticillato-paniculatis, baccis trilocularibus.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

An erect herbaceous plant. *Leaves* radical, three or four feet in length, petiolate, lanceolate, acuminate, attenuated into a petiole at the base, very entire, tomentose, striated with parallel nerves which run nearly longitudinally but diverge from a central one. *Petioles* canaliculate, obtusely carinate, sheathing at the base. *Scapae* erect, round, tomentose, verticillately panicled. *Peduncles* alternately semiverticillate divaricate and spreading. *Flowers* sessile, on hermaphrodite or male plants fascicled, on female solitary. Beneath each semiverticil is a large floral leaf, which is ovate, acute, and contracted at the base into a flat, straight, petiole-like unguis which embraces the stem. *Perianth* six-parted, the three inner laciniae petaliform, white, spreading. *Stamina* 6; filaments flat, dilated at the base. *Styles* three, short. *Stigmata* three.

In the female the calyx embraces a globular berry which is three celled, each cell one seeded.

*Obs.* The true place of this plant is somewhat ambiguous, and I am doubtful whether it can be admitted as a genuine species of *Veratrum*. It does not

however agree exactly with any other genus of the same family ; in habit it is somewhat like *Alisma*.

## MEMECYLON COERULEUM. (W.J.)

### *Octandria Monogynia.*

Foliis cordatis amplexicaulibus, pedunculis axillaribus brevibus, pedicellis appositis divaricatis brevibus, fructibus ovatis.

Kulit nipses. *Malay.*

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A handsome shrub of 10 or 12 feet in height, with round smooth branches. *Leaves* opposite, subsessile, about five inches in length, cordate, amplexicaul, oblong, acute, very entire, margin reflexed, coriaceous, very smooth, deep green and shining above, lateral nerves inconspicuous uniting at their extremities into a line which runs parallel to the margin. *Stipules* none. *Peduncles* axillary, solitary, short few flowered; pedicels short and thick, opposite, somewhat, verticillate, divaricate, forming a kind of corymbiform head. *Flowers* blue. *Bracts* opposite, short, acute. *Calyx* superior, colored, smooth, nearly entire, becoming by age more distinctly four-toothed. *Corolla* deep blue, four petalled, spreading, petals broad, ovate, acute. *Stamina* eight, erect, shorter than the corolla. *Filaments* short. *Anthers* blue, attached by their middle, horizontal,



shaped somewhat like the head of an axe, with a knob behind; cells parallel on the anterior edge. Before expansion the anthers are bent downwards (somewhat in the manner of the *Melastomae*) and the surface of the germen and bottom of the calyx are marked with their impressions, of which the four inner are the deepest; the ridges between them form 8 sharp prominent rays, and there are 8 other less conspicuous lines formed by the faces of the bilocular anthers. *Ovarium* ovate, one celled, containing from 6 to 8 erect ovula. *Style* filiform, a little longer than the stamina. *Stigma* acute. *Berry* cortical, crowned by the persistent calyx, ovate, a little oblique at the base, one seeded, the rudiments of the abortive ovula surrounding the umbilicus. *Seed* ovate, umbilicate at the base and a little oblique. *Albumen* none. *Embryo* erect. *Cotyledons* membranaceous, contortuplicate. *Radicula* cylindrical, nearly as long as the seed, obverse to the umbilicus.

*Obs.* The different species of *Memecylon* have not been well defined by authors; this appears to differ from *M. cordatum* Lamarek and *M. grande*, Retz: or *Nedum schetti*. *Rheed. Mal: II, p. 21, t. 15*, in having ovate not globose fruit, and in the flowers not being umbelled. In the latter the flowers are small, yellow and numerous, in this they are larger, blue, and much fewer in number. D 2

## LAURUS PARTHENOXYLON. (W. J.)

*Enneandria Monogynia.*

Foliis venosis ovatis acutis petiolatis subtus glaucis, paniculis brevibus paucifloris axillaribus et lateralibus, fructu globoso calyci truncato insidente.

Kayo Gadis. *Malay.*

Abundant in the forests of Sumatra.

This is a lofty timber tree. *Bark* brown and rough. *Leaves* alternate, rather long petioled, ovate, acute, often acuminate, and varying in breadth, about three inches long, entire with somewhat revolute edges, smooth, glaucous beneath, nerves lateral and irregularly alternate. *Petioles* round, an inch long. *Peduncles* from the young shoots at the extremity of the branches, axillary or lateral, terminated by a short, few flowered panicle, and generally longer than the young leaves from whose axils they spring. *Bracts* none. *Perianth* funnel shaped, six-parted, yellowish. *Stamina* nine, arranged in two rows, the outer six naked, the inner three furnished at the base with two yellow glands; filaments flat; anthers adnate, the cells opening with a longitudinal valve or operculum. *Style* as long as the stamina. *Stigma* obtuse, 4-cornered. *Drupe* seated on the enlarged cupshaped persistent truncated base of the perianth, globose, containing a

one seeded nut. *Embryo* inverse. *Cotyledons* hemispherical. *Radicle* superior, within the edge of the cotyledons.

*Obs.* This species has considerable affinity to *L. cupularia*. The fruit has a strong balsamic smell, and yields an oil, which is considered useful in Rheumatic affections, and has the same balsamic odour as the fruit itself. An infusion of the root is drank in the same manner as Sassafras, which it appears to resemble in its qualities. The wood is strong and durable when not exposed to wet, and in that case considered equal to Teak. Kayo Gadis signifies the virgin tree, whence the specific name.

May this be the Oriental Sassafras wood mentioned under the article Laurus in Rees' Cyclopedia?

## GOMPHIA SUMATRANA. (W. J.)

*Decandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Ochnaceae.*

Foliis lanceolatis vel oblongo ovalibus acuminatis obtuse denticulatis nitidis subquinque nerviis, stipulis intrapetiolaribus deciduis, paniculis terminalibus.

Sibooru. *Malay.*

Sumatra.

A large shrub or small tree. *Leaves* alternate, short.

petioled, eight or nine inches in length, from lanceolate to oblong oval, varying considerably in breadth from two to three inches, acuminate, acute at the base, obtusely denticulate, very smooth, shining, middle nerve very strong, lateral veins numerous, transverse, somewhat reticulate, delicate, uniting near each margin into two nerves which run parallel to it almost the whole length and give the leaf the appearance of being five-nerved. *Petioles* very short. *Stipules* intrapetiolar, broad at the base, acuminate, deciduous. *Panicles* terminal, not much branched; pedicels slender, rarely solitary, surrounded at their bases by small acute bracts. *Calyx* five leaved, persistent, leaflets ovate, acute, smooth, lucid. *Corolla* yellow, five-petalled, scarcely longer than the calyx. *Stamina* ten; filaments very short; anthers long, linear, opening at the top by two pores. *Style* as long as the stamina. *Stigma* acute. *Ovaries* five, surrounding the base of the style, and elevated on a receptacle. This receptacle enlarges as the fruit ripens. The number of abortive ovaries is variable; sometimes only one comes to perfection. The berries are drupaceous, obliquely reniform, somewhat compressed, one-seeded. Seed exalbuminous.

*Obs.* This appears to have so much resemblance to the *G. Malabarica*, *Decand* : Pua Tsjetti. *Rheed. Mal. V. p. 103. t. 52*, that I have some hesitation in

proposing it as a distinct species. . . The points of difference are the following; the leaves of this are much longer than those of the Malabar species which are described as almost veinless while in this the transverse veins unite into two very distinct marginal nerves, which it is difficult to suppose could have escaped observation had they existed in the other. The representation of the inflorescence in Rheeds figure is unintelligible, and his description of it is not much clearer; but as far as it can be made out, it appears different from this. Further examination of the Malabar plant will be necessary to determine whether this is really distinct, and whether the differences above noticed exist in the plant itself, or are mere omissions in the description.

## MURRAYA PANICULATA.

*Decandria Monogynia.*

*N. O. Aurantiae.*

Foliolis ovatis acuminatis, floribus terminalibus axillaribusque subsolitariis, baccis oblongis saepius dispersis.

Chalcas paniculata, *Lour : Fl : Coch : p. 270.*

Camunium, *Rumph : Amb : V. p. 26 t. 17.*

Kamuning, *Malay.*

This is an abundantly distinct species from *M. cro.*

*fica*, though unaccountably confounded with it by later authors. Loureiro discriminates between them very well, and his description is on the whole good. Rumphius's figure is bad, but preserves several of the distinguishing characters, particularly in the inflorescence and leaves, which however are not sufficiently acuminate. It grows to the size of a small tree, and the wood is much employed for the handles of kreeses being capable of receiving a fine polish. The leaflets are generally five, ovate, terminating in a long acumen which is slightly emarginate at the point, shining and very entire, the terminal one considerably the largest. In *M. exotica*, the leaflets are more numerous and closer, obovate, blunt, and of a much firmer thicker substance. The flowers of *M. paniculata* are fewer and larger than those of *M. exotica*, and are sometimes terminal, generally one or two together from the axils of the upper leaves. The ovarium is two celled; the berries are oblong, reddish, and mostly contain two seeds which are covered with silky hairs. The berries of *M. exotica* are ovate and generally one seeded. The whole habit of the two plants is very distinct. The specific name *paniculata* is objectionable, as the flowers are much less panicked than in the other species.

The Camunium sinense, *Rumph. V. t. 18. f. 1.* which is commonly met with in gardens in all the Malay Islands is quite a distinct genus from the other two Ca-

muniums, and has been described by Loureiro, *Fl: Cochinch: I. p.* 173, under the name of

### AGLAIA ODORATA.

It has a five parted inferior calyx, and five petalled corolla. The stamina are five in number, and are inserted in the manner of the *Meliaceae* on the inside of an ovate nectarial tube, which is contracted at the mouth, and conceals the anthers. The stigma is large, sessile, simple as far as I have observed, not double as stated by Loureiro. The ovary appears to be one celled, and to contain two pendulous ovula. It rarely ripens its fruit in these Islands, but according to Loureiro it bears a small red one-seeded berry. The flowers are very small, yellow and fragrant, in small axillary panicles.

In the Catalogue of the *Hortus Bengalensis* p. 18, this plant is specified under the name of *Camunium Sinense* after Rumphius. The *Murraya paniculata* above described is the true Kamuning of the Malays, and the name *C. Sinense* is only applied by Rumphius in the manner of the older botanical authors, as one of comparison and resemblance for want of a better of native origin; if therefore the generic name *Camunium* is to be adopted at all, it ought to be applied to the plant to which it really belongs, and cannot be ad-

mitted for one of a different family not indigenous to the Malay Islands. On this account Loureiro's name is to be preferred.

## RHIZOPHORA CARYOPHYLLOIDES. (W. J.)

### *Dodecandria Monogynia.*

Fruticosa, foliis ovato-lanceolatis utrinque acutis, pedunculis axillaribus trifloris, rarius dichotome quinquefloris, floribus 8-fidis, radiculâ subcylindricâ acutiuscula.

Mangium Caryophylloides, *Rumph : Amb : III. p. 119. t. 78.*

Found at Singapore and Pulo Pinang.

This is a much smaller shrub than the common Mangrove, and does not divide its roots so much. It is generally found in shallow sandy salt marshes, rising with a tolerably erect stem and branched nearer to the base than the common species. *Leaves* opposite, petiolate, about four inches long, oval or ovate-lanceolate, acute at both ends, sometimes slightly inequilateral, very entire, very smooth, coriaceous; the lower surface appearing under the lens dotted with minute white points. *Petioles* round, furrowed above, smooth. *Stipules* long, enveloping the corniculate buds in the manner of the *Ficus*, very deciduous. *Peduncles* axilla-



ry, solitary, three-flowered, shorter than the petioles ; sometimes they are dichotomously five flowered, having a flower in the bifurcation. *Calyx* semi-inferior, surrounding the ovary, ovate, limb eight-parted, spreading, lacinae linear, acute, thick, rather incurved at their points. *Corolla* white, eight petalled, petals nearly erect, alternate with the lacinae of the calyx, conduplicate, inclosing the stamina by pairs, bifid, furnished with a few threads or filaments at the point, ciliated on the margin. *Stamina* double, the number of the petals inserted on the calyx in a double series, the inner ones shorter, erect, not so long as the petals, enfolded by them until the period of complete expansion, when they burst from their recesses with an elastic force, and disperse their pollen. *Anthers* linear, acute, two celled. *Ovarium* contained within the calyx, two celled, tetrasporous ; ovula subrotund, affixed near the top of the cells. *Style* filiform, as long as the stamina. *Stigma* bifid with acute lacinae. *Fruit* contained in the persistent calyx, one seeded, the other three ovula proving abortive. The seed is at first ovate or roundish, with conform albumen, the embryo inverse, in the upper part of the seed. As the fruit advances, the radicle is elongated and becomes at length nearly cylindric, obsoletely angled, and rather acute at the point. I have generally found three cotyledons, rarely four.

*Obs.* Rumphius's figure is by no means a good representation of the plant, but his description of it is correct. It comes nearest to the *R. cylindrica*, Kari Kandel, *Rheed, Mal: VI. p. 59. t. 33*, which differs from this in having the radicle very obtuse and more exactly cylindrical, and the peduncles generally one or two flowered. According to Rumphius this species is rather rare, and is called Mangi Mangi Chenke or Clove Mangrove, whence his appellation *Caryophylloides* which I have thought proper to retain, as the resemblance holds good in some particulars.

### ACROTREMA. (W. J.)

#### *Dodecandria Trigynia.*

*Calyx* pentaphyllus. *Corolla* pentapetala patens. *Stamina* quindecim, erecta, filamentis brevibus, antheris longis linceribus apice biporis. *Ovaria* tria, distincta, 2 spora, ovulis angulo interiori affixis. *Styli* tres. *Stigmata* simplicia. *Capsulae* uniloculares.

*Herba* acaulis, pilosa, pedunculis racemoso-multifloris.

*Genus Saxifrageis affine, numero partium inusitato distinctum.*

### ACROTREMA COSTATUM. (W. J.)

Found on hills, and among rocks at Pulo Pinang.

*Root* tapering, sending out a few fibres. *Stem* scarcely

any. *Leaves* alternate, spreading, short-petioled, six inches long, oblong-obovate, obtuse, sagittate at the base, dentato-serrate, somewhat ciliate, pilose, furnished with a short tomentum and also with more remote longer appressed hairs; the nerves are very hairy, parallel, and terminate in the denticulae of the margin. *Petioles* short, sheathing; their margins dilated into membranaceous auricles which might be considered as adnate stipules. *Peduncles* or scapes central, erect, from three to six inches high, pilose, recurved at the summit, eight or ten flowered. *Flowers* yellow, pedicellate, racemose. *Calyx* five leaved, pilose, leaflets ovate acute. *Córolla* yellow, spreading, five petalled, petals broader above, lanceolate. *Stamina* fifteen, erect, hypogynous; filaments very short. *Anthers* very long, linear, two celled, opening by two pores at the top. *Ovaries* three, distinct, superior, one celled, two seeded, each bearing one style of the height of the stamina. *Ovula* attached to the inner angles. *Stigmata* simple. *Capsules* three.

*Obs.* I am at a loss to determine the exact affinities of this plant; it has the habit of the Saxifrageae, but the number of both the male and female parts of fructification is greater by one third, and the ovaries are distinct.

## LAGERSTROEMIA FLORIBUNDA. (W. J.)

*Icosandria Monogynia.*

Foliis suboppositis ovato-oblongis glabris, paniculis terminalibus ramosissimis multifloris ferrugineo-vellosis, staminibus inequalibus calycibus turbinatis sulcatis.

Found at Pulo Pinang.

A tree. *Leaves* subopposite, short petioled, rather recurved, seven or eight inches long, ovate-oblong, somewhat acute, entire, smooth, with strong prominent nerves and reticulate veins. *Panicle* terminal, much branched, spreading, many flowered. *Peduncles*, pedicels and calyces ferruginous, densely villous with stellate hair. The *flowers* are smaller than those of *L. Reginae*, but much more numerous and in much larger panicles, pale rose color on their first expansion, and passing through various gradations of intensity until at length they become nearly purple. *Calyx* covered with ferruginous wool turbinate, regularly marked with many deep longitudinal furrows or ribs, giving it a fluted appearance, limb spreading six parted. Before expansion the calyx is obconical and nearly flat at the top. *Corolla* six petalled, spreading, petals inserted by short unguis alternately with the segments of the calyx, ovate, not much undulated. *Stamina*

red, numerous, inserted on the calyx, six of them longer, thicker and more conspicuous than the rest. *Ovary* thickly covered with white hair, six celled, many seeded. *Style* erect. *Stigma* clavate.

*Obs.* This beautiful and splendid species may be readily distinguished from the *L. Reginae* by the greater size of the panicles, and their ferruginous color. The flower buds in that species represent in some degree a double cone, in this a single inverted cone, being flat and even depressed at top. The *L. hirsuta Lam.* is also quite distinct from this, having hirsute leaves.

## TERUSTROEMIA RUBIGINOSA. (W. J.)

### *Polyandria Monogynia.*

Foliis ovatis spinuloso-serratis subtus incanis floribus lateralibus et axillaribus fasciculatis, monadelphis pedunculis calycibusque glanduloso-pilosis, fructu trilobulari.

S'eengo eengo. *Malay.*

Sumatra.

A tree. *Branches* cinereous, young parts covered with acute scales. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, ovate, acuminate, spinuloso-serrate, smooth above, hoary and white beneath, the nerves furnished with ferruginous paleaceous scales. *Flowers* in fascicles, lateral and axil-

lary. *Peduncles* and calyces covered with glandular hairs. *Bracts* small about the middle of the peduncles. *Calyx* five-parted. *Corolla* white, campanulate rotate, five-parted, divided about half way down. *Stamina* numerous; filaments short, united at the base into a ring which is inserted on the bottom of the corolla; anthers oblong, recurved, affixed by the middle, two celled, opening at the top by two oblique pores. *Ovary* ovate, acute, covered with glandular hairs, three-celled, polyspermous, placentae central. *Style* trifid, divided to the base. *Stigmata* simple.

### TERUSTROEMIA PENTAPETALA. (W. J.)

Foliis obovato-lanceolatis, spinuloso denticulatis glabris, floribus lateralibus fasciculatis, pedunculis glabris fructu triloculari.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A shrub with grey bark and leafy at the summit. *Leaves* alternate, petiolate, 10 to 12 inches long, obovato-lanceolate, acuminate spinuloso-denticulate, smooth; the nerves are furnished with a few appressed, innocuous scale-like spines. *Petioles* about an inch in length, covered as well as the summits of the branches and buds with small ferruginous scales. *Flowers* in fascicles below the leaves from the axils of the fallen ones of the preceding year; they are pedicellate and white. *Calyx*

colored, five leaved, the two outer leaflets smaller. *Co-*  
*rolla* white, five petalled, petals subrotund, a little lon-  
 ger than the calyx. *Stamina* numerous, distinct, insert-  
 ed on the base of the petals; filaments short; anthers  
 oblong, yellowish white, didymous, truncate at the top  
 and there opening by two pores. *Ovarium* ovate, three  
 celled, many seeded, placentae from the inner angles of  
 the cells. *Style* deeply trifid (Styles 3?) *Stigmata* three.

I have not seen the ripe fruit of this, but have been  
 informed that it produces a white berry.

### ELAEOCARPUS NITIDA. (W. J.)

*Polyandria Monogynia.*

*Folija* ovato lanceolatis, serratis, racemis axillaribus  
*foliis* brevioribus staminibus quindecim, nucis quingua-  
 loculari, loculis plerumque quatuor abortivis.

Bua Mamik. *Malay.*

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A tree of moderate size, with grey bark and round  
 smooth branches. *Leaves* alternate petiolate, three  
 or four inches long, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, ob-  
 tusely serrate, attenuated to the base, very smooth.  
*Stipules* none. *Racemes* simple, axillary, secund,  
 shorter than the leaves. *Flowers* white, short-pedi-  
 celled. *Calyx* deeply five parted, laciniae linear, acute.  
*Corolla* five petalled, fimbriated at the summit. *Necta-*

ry of five yellow retuse glands surrounding the ovary. *Stamina* fifteen, erect; ten are inserted by pairs between the glands of the nectary, the remaining five between those glands and the ovary. *Anthers* linear, bilamellate at the summit. *Style* as long as the calyx. *Stigma* simple. *Drupe* globose, containing a five celled nut, which is rugose, and marked with five obtuse longitudinal ridges; in general only one cell is fertile and contains a single seed. *Seed* furnished with albumen; embryo inverse, with flat cotyledons and superior radicle.

*Obs.* This may perhaps be one of the smaller varieties of *Ganitrus* mentioned by Rumphius; it differs from *E. Ganitrus* of Roxburgh, who quotes Rumphius *III. t. 10*, in the number of the *stamina*, the position of the racemes, and the number of fertile cells in the nut. Compare *Adenoda sylvestris*, *Loureiro Fl: Cochinch: p.* which agrees in the number of the *stamina*. I suspect Gaertner must have fallen into an error in representing the embryo erect in his *Ganitrus*; in this it is certainly inverse.

## MONOCERA. (W. J.)

### *Elaeocarpi species.*

*Calyx* pentaplyllus. *Corolla* pentapetala, petalis apice laciniatis, saepe sericeis. *Stamina* plura, antheris



apice dehiscens, unicornibus valvula laterâ majore. Ovarium basi glandulis cinctum, biloculare, polysporum. Drupa nuce 1—2 sperma.

This genus whose characters appear to be sufficiently distinct, will include, besides the following new species, several hitherto referred to *Elaeocarpus*, viz. *E. Monocera*, *Cavarilles*, the separation of which has already been suggested and of which the specific name may be appropriately adopted for the genus, *E. rugosus*, *E. aristatus*, and *E. bilocularis* of Roxburgh, probably also *E. grandiflora* and *E. reticulata*, Sir J. E. Smith in Rees' *Cyclopedia*. The *E. dentata*, *Dicera dentata*, Forst: may also belong to this, if, as remarked by Sir J. F. Smith, *Rees' Cycl: in loco*, the anthers have only one of their valves awned, not both equal as originally stated by Forster. His capsule may perhaps be only the ovary, which will then agree with the present genus.

### MONOCERA PETIOLATA. (W. J.)

Foliis longe petiolatis ovato-lanceolatis integris labris, racemis axillaribus foliis brevioribus, petalis medio intus incrassatis villosis.

Native of Pulo Pinang.

A lofty tree. Leaves petiolate, alternate or scattered, eight or nine inches long exclusive of the petiole,

ovate lanceolate, generally obtusely acuminate, entire, very smooth, deep green and shining above, with lucid nerves and veins which are destitute of glands. *Petioles* four inches long, smooth, thickened at the base and summit. *Racemes* axillary, as long as the petioles; flowers pedicellate, turning one way. *Calyx* white, five leaved, leaflets lanceolate acuminate. *Corolla* white, five petalled, as long as the calyx, petals ovate-lanceolate, fringed at the point, sericeous without, thickened along the middle and covered with white hairs within, margins inflexed. Ten thick subrotund yellow glands surround the stamina. *Stamina* numerous, (25—30) inserted within the glands, erect, shorter than the petals; filaments short; anthers longer, linear, bivalved at the apex, the outer valve elongated, the inner short and acute. *Style* filiform, longer than the stamina. *Stigma* acute. *Ovary* ovate, two celled, many seeded. *Drupe* ovate, containing a smooth one celled, 1-2 seeded nut.

### MONOCERA FERRUGINEA. (W. J.)

Foliis oblongo ovatis acuminatis integris subtus cum pedunculis ramulesque ferrugineo villosis, racemis axillaribus foliis brevioribus.

Found at Singapore.

A tree. *Branchlets* rusty and villous. *Leaves* irre-

gularly alternate, petiolate, oblong-ovate, acuminate, six or seven inches long, entire with revolute edges, smooth above, ferruginously villous below, nerves without glands. *Petioles* from two to two and a half inches long, villous and ferruginous, thickened under the leaf. *Racemes* axillary, shorter than the leaves. *Flowers* pedicelled. *Peduncles* and pedicels ferruginous. *Drupe* oval, of the form of an olive but smaller, with a single rather smooth nut, which generally contains but one perfect seed; sometimes there is a second smaller, and the vestiges of the partition and abortive ovula can almost always be observed. *Seed* oblong, pointed above. *Albumen* conform; *Embryo* inverse, extending nearly the whole length of the albumen. *Cotyledons* flat, oblong, with a distinct nerve along their middle. *Radicle* superior clavato cylindrical, much shorter than the cotyledons.

*Obs.* I have not seen the flowers of this species but its fruit and general resemblance to the preceding leave no doubt as to the genus, and its characters are sufficiently marked to distinguish it from the others.

## TETRACERA ARBORESCENS. (W. J.)

### *Polyandria Tetragynia.*

Foliis obovatis integerrimis glabris, floribus paniculatis axillaribus et terminalibus, calycibus pentaphyllis.

Found near the shores of the Bay of Tapanooly in Sumatra.

Arborescent. *Leaves* alternate, petioled, about three inches long, oblong-obovate, rounded at the apex and terminating in a short point, very entire with reflex edges, smooth, shining above, coriaceous and firm, veins reticulate, nerves somewhat pilose on the under surface. *Petioles* short. *Panicles* axillary and terminal, many flowered. *Calyx* five leaved, spreading, persistent, smooth. *S'amina* numerous. *Capsules* generally three, smooth and shining, roundish ovate, opening on one side containing a single seed attached to the base of the capsule and enveloped in a pale yellowish lacinate arillus. The vestiges of two or three abortive ovula are observable in the bottom of the capsule.

## UVARIA HIRSUTA. (W. J)

*Polyandria Polygynia.*

Tota hirsuta etiam calyces fructusque pilis erectis, floribus subsolitariis, petalis patentibus subequalibus, foliis ovato oblongis basi cordatis,

Pulo Pinang.

The whole plant is hirsute with long erect hairs. *Branches* round. *Leaves* alternate, short-petioled, o-

vate-oblong, acuminate, cordate at the base, entire; simply pilose above, hirsute beneath with stellate fasciculate hairs. *Flowers* lateral, almost solitary, short peduncled. *Bracts* lanceolate acute. *Calyx* hairy as well as the peduncles and bracts, bursting irregularly, often into two segments. *Corolla* of a deep red color, six petalled, petals spreading lanceolate acute. *Stamens* numerous with long linear anthers. *Germina* numerous; styles and stigmata the same. *Berries* numerous, long pedicelled, oblong, hirsute with ferruginous hairs; many seeded. *Seeds* arranged in a double longitudinal series.

### CAREYA MACROSTACHYA. (W. J.)

*Monadelpia Polyandria.*

Arbor, foliis petiolatis obovatis subserratis racemis lateralibus nectantibus densissime multifloris, floribus sessilibus multi seriatis.

Pulo Pinang.

A tree, with gray bark, and smooth branches. *Leaves* alternate or scattered, petiolate, obovate or oblong obovate, acuminate, sometimes obtuse with an acumen, narrowing to the base, slightly serrated, very smooth. *Petioles* roundish thickened at the base. *Stipules* none. *Racemes* or spikes lateral, hanging, thick, massive,

cylindrical, densely covered with flowers, which are sessile, and arranged in numerous spiral lines; the whole is eight or ten inches in length. *Bracts* none. *Calyx* superior, purple, four parted laciniae rounded, smooth, somewhat ciliated on the margin. *Corolla* purplish red, longer than the calyx, four petalled, petals ovate, obtuse, inserted into the base of the calyx. *Stamina* white, very numerous, longer than the corolla, united at the base into a thick ring. *Anthers* yellow, didymous, the lobes bursting on opposite sides, so as to give the whole the appearance of a double four-celled anther. *Nectary* surrounding the style within the stamina, hypocrateriform, red and striated within, yellow and entire on the margin. *Ovarium* inferior four-celled many seeded; about four seeds in each cell attached to its upper and inner angle. *Style* red, as long as the stamina. *Stigma* simple. *Fruit* a berry or pome.

*Obs.* The inflorescence of this tree is very remarkable, and quite different from the the other species of *Careya*.

## CLERODENDRUM DIVARICATUM. (W. J.)

*Didynamia Angiospermia.*

Foliis obovato-lanceolatis acuminatis glabris, paniculis terminalibus erectis elongatis, pedicellis fructibus reflexis, calyce subintegro, fructifero, vix aucto.

*Tida tantu?* Malay.

Found at Laye on the West Coast of Sumatra.

*Stem* shrubby, erect, about two feet in height, smooth, with opposite branches, which are thickened at the joint. *Leaves* opposite, short-petioled, obovate lanceolate, acuminate, entire, sometimes denticulate, smooth. *Panicle* erect, terminal, long, composed of opposite divaricate ramifications which are subdivotomous, and many flowered. *Pedicels* of the fruit reflexed. *Bracts* large ovate, acuminate, foliaceous. *Calyx* cupshaped, nearly entire. *Corolla* tubular, limb five parted, secund, the lower segment longer, and of a blue color. *Stamina* long, exsert. *Style* one. *Berry* deep purple, resting on the calyx which is scarcely at all enlarged, four lobed, four seeded, from one to three seeds occasionally proving abortive.

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

1922

1923

1924

1925

1926

1927

1928

1929

1930

1931

1932

1933

1934

1935

1936

1937

1938

1939

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

1957

1958

1959

1960

1961

1962

1963

1964

1965

1966

1967

1968

1969

1970

1971

1972

1973

1974

1975

1976

1977

1978

1979

1980

1981

1982

1983

1984

1985

1986

1987

1988

1989

1990

1991

1992

1993

1994

1995

1996

1997

1998

1999

2000

2001

2002

2003

2004

2005

2006

2007

2008

2009

2010

2011

2012

2013

2014

2015

2016

2017

2018

2019

2020

2021

2022

2023

2024

2025

2026

2027

2028

2029

2030

2031

2032

2033

2034

2035

2036

2037

2038

2039

2040

2041

2042

2043

2044

2045

2046

2047

2048

2049

2050

2051

2052

2053

2054

2055

2056

2057

2058

2059

2060

2061

2062

2063

2064

2065

2066

2067

2068

2069

2070

2071

2072

2073

2074

2075

2076

2077

2078

2079

2080

2081

2082

2083

2084

2085

2086

2087

2088

2089

2090

2091

2092

2093

2094

2095

2096

2097

2098

2099

2100



*No. VI.*

---

**ANNOTATIONS AND REMARKS**

**WITH A VIEW TO ILLUSTRATE THE**

**PROBABLE ORIGIN**

**OF THE**

**DAYAKS, THE MALAYS, &c.**



**ANNOTATIONS and REMARKS** with a view to  
illustrate the probable origin of the *Dayaks, the  
Malays, &c.*

---

THE following notes and remarks were made by me about two years ago, a few alterations excepted, whilst residing on *Borneo*; they are however offered with diffidence. Wedded to no particular system, I am only solicitous, by calm discussion and dispassionate enquiry, if possible, to attain to that grand desideratum, the truth.

The researches, which have hitherto been made in elucidating the origin of the *Malays*, have been confined to that general European test, the affinity of their language to that of some continental tongue. Though I must heartily concur in opinion with our able philologists, who "consider this mode as the most imperishable guide to the history of nations who speak them," yet, in this particular instance, I think the basis is unnecessarily contracted, and that other corroborating analogies equally striking, and to the full as conclusive, may be brought forward in aid of an enquiry, as novel as it is dark and intricate.

I shall, in the *First* instance, compare the most striking features in their manners and customs, to similar coincidences that exist among the inhabitants of the continent; *Secondly*, form a comparative view of their features, complexion, and corporeal configuration; *Thirdly*, make a few remarks on the affinity of their languages; *Fourthly*, notice an assimilation of their religious observances, and *Fifthly*, of their traditional opinions on this subject; and *Sixthly*, make a few connecting remarks relative to other tribes inhabiting these Isles.

I. BLACK TEETH. The first peculiarity which I shall notice, is that of filing the teeth and dyeing them black, termed *Barasa*, *Bukerong*, and *Trusi*; a practice equally universal with the Malay, the Javanese, and the Dayak, from an ideal notion of beauty. The operation is fully described by Mr. Marsden, in his History of Sumatra. This singular custom is, I believe, wholly unknown to the Hindu or Chinese, or indeed, any other nation but those of the farther peninsula.\*

“The Peguers have naturally very white teeth, but make them black that they may not appear like dogs.”

*Fitch apud Purchas Pilgrims.*

\* As the accounts of the kingdoms in the farther peninsula are very scanty, I am obliged to quote promiscuously; however Meihold observes, “that all the inhabitants of Pegu, Arrakan, as well as Siam and Law, seem to be descended from the same people; their features and customs being so much alike.”

Loubiere mentions a similar practice among the Siamese.

“The Tonquinese are at great pains to dye their teeth black, and whilst the operation lasts, take no other nourishment than chew, lest some of the dye should mix with their food and endanger their health.”

*Dampier's Suppt.*

**ERADICATING THE BEARD.** Another practice as singular as it is universal among the Malays, Javanese, and Dayaks, is that of eradicating the beard with pincers, *Chubit*, which is unusual with the Hindu and Chinese, and indeed as far as I know, with every other nation, (unless the beardless tribes of America adopt a similar practice) except the following.

“They (the Pegners) wear no beards, but pull out their hair with pincers.”

*Fitch apud Pur. Pil.*

“The Arrakanese pull their hairs with pincers.”

*Sheldon apud Orington's Voy.*

Loubiere informs us “the Siamese pluck their beards.”

**TATTOOING.** “The Dayaks wear no cloaths but a small wrapper round their loins, and many of them tattoo a variety of figures on their bodies.”

*Leyden's Sketch of Borneo. Trans. Bat. Soc.*

A similar practice prevails amongst various Islanders in the South Seas; "who speak a language similar to that of the Malays, a dialect diffused through all the scattered isles of Polynesia," (*Pinkerton.*) the Phillipine, and the islands constituting the Malay Archipelago. This singular practice, I believe, can only be traced to the following continental nations.

"The Burmas imprint several devices in their skins, which, for that purpose, they prick with bodkins, and rubbing charcoal dust over the punctures while fresh, the black remains ever after. This is an ornament appropriate to themselves, which the Peguers dare not assume." *Balbi. Fitch. Linschot ut supra, and Tossi.*

"The Laws have their bodies adorned with blue figures, representing flowers and branches of trees, like the Siamese, as a badge of their religion and manhood." *Kempfer.*

**THE SUMPIT AND POISONED ARROWS.** "The Dayaks are very dextrous in throwing small poisoned Arrows with the Sumpit, and are acquainted with the most deadly poisons, especially one, which is procured from the juice of a tree found in Borneo, also on Java."

*Leyden's Borneo ut supra.*

"In the kingdom of Kambojia, they form a piece of iron like a slug, and making one end sharp, drive it in-

to the bark of a certain tree, which is of a violent poisonous quality; after this, coming near the animal to be attacked, fire it into his body, (through a trunk,) the beast thus wounded flies, but in a little time drops down dead.”

*Hamilton's India.*

Among the Siamese, “if the current happens to carry them athwart the Prassat, they are sure to be pelted with pease, which the king's guards shoot at them from hollow trunks, or Soompits.”

*Hamilton and Gerrain.*

**HUMAN SKULLS AND MAN HUNTING.** “With respect to marriage, the most brutal part of their custom is, that nobody can be permitted to marry till he can present a human head of some other tribe to his proposed bride. When the Hunter returns, the whole village is filled with joy, and old and young, men and women, hurry out to meet him and conduct him with the sound of cymbals, he still holding the bloody head in his hand. The religious opinions connected with this practice, are by no means correctly understood.”

*Leyden's Borned.*

“When a young Kooky, or Luneta (N. E. of Chit-tagong) wishes to marry, the father of the girl demands his qualifications, to which the father of the young man replies, that his son is a brave warrior, a good hunter, and he can produce so many human heads. The heads

of the slain, they carry in great triumph to the Porah, where the warriors are met on their arrival by men, women, and children, with much rejoicing."

*As. Res. Vol. 7.*

"What is still more barbarous in their Governors, they often enter into measures to destroy particular men, for being infatuated with the belief in magic and witchcraft. They have assassins to hunt and kill men in the woods; they cut off the heads, to convince the savage employer that they have not deceived him."

*Marini's Hist. of the Laws.*

**SINGULAR APPENDAGES.** It is a fact generally known, that the males of various tribes on the Celebes, particularly those about Gunong Tellu, as well as the Kayan and Polok tribes on Borneo, have brass balls appended to their privities. The circumstance has been communicated to the Asiatic Society.

"This neglect of women had so far put a stop to propagation, that Pegu by degrees became very thin of inhabitants. The Queen, therefore, effectually to put a stop to that flagitious crime which occasioned it, introduced another, still more extraordinary custom; for she made a law, that the males, as soon as they arrived at a certain age should have balls or bells, inserted



one on each side of the glans penis. These balls, or bells, are round and of divers metals, as gold, silver, brass, or lead, according to the degree of the person that wears them; the costlier sort being for the King and Nobles, for all are obliged to obey this law."

*Balbi p. 126. Fitch p. 1741. Pur. Pil. Linschot p. 29. Tossi lib. 11, p. 69. Apud Ovington p. 590.*

"The Jiamey, or Chiamey, wear balls" (in the manner before mentioned) "like the people of Pegu and Ava." *Fitch.*

**DIET.** The Hindu and Dayak differ essentially in diet. "In their diet the Dayaks are subject to few restrictions, eating hogs, and also many kinds of vermin, as rats and snakes." *Leyden's Borneo.*

"The Peguers eat the flesh of all kinds of creatures, even cats, rats, serpents and other vermin; and when that is wanting, providing they have water and salt, they will support themselves with roots, flowers and leaves of trees." *Fitch. Frederick apud Hackluyt.*

"The Arrakanese mix with their choicest dishes, the flesh of rats, mice, serpents, and other loathsome animals." *Ovington p. 569.*

"They, the Siamese, are not displeas'd with stink-

ing fish any more than rotten eggs; they eat even lizards, locusts, rats, and other insects."

*Loubiere's Siam.*

**HOUSES.** The houses of the Malay and Dayak are, without exception, built on piles, walled and thatched with leaves of some species of the palm tree, and are almost always on the banks of a river. (*Vide Marsden, Leyden, &c.*) What I particularly mean, they are nowhere accustomed to build them of brick, stone, or mud, like the Hindu or Chinese.

"All the cities, towns, and habitations of the Siamese, are built on the banks of rivers; their houses are raised on four or six bamboo posts, thirteen feet high, and as thick as a man's leg, to avoid the inundation, across which they lay other bamboo posts for a foundation: the stairs are composed of bamboo ladders. The palaces of Scythia and Loavo, as well as several temples, are of brick, which way of building seems to have been taken from the Europeans, the Chinese, or Arabs."

*Loubiere's Siam.*

*Dr. Leyden* mentions that the Dayak "houses are so long, that several families live together in the same house, sometimes amounting to the number of a hundred persons;" which is thus accounted for by *Mari- ni* in his *History of the Laws*; "When they who issue

directly from the main branch come to marry, the family divides itself in such a manner, that the male descendants follow the degree and branch of the father, the female race adhere to those of the mother."

"The houses are built with the branches of palm trees, bamboo canes, and coco leaves; they stand at a distance from the ground on pillars. They are of great length, and the apartments so contrived as to communicate one with another." *Schouten.*

DRESS. "The Dayaks wear no cloaths, but a small wrapper round their loins." *Leyden's Borneo.*

"The inhabitants of Jiamey, or Chiamey, have their dress very simple, consisting only of a cloth wrapped about them." *Fitch.*

"The inhabitants of Assam and Tipra have no other apparel than a middle cloth, and on their heads a blue cap or bonnet, hung about with boar's teeth." *Tavernier.*

"The Siamese all go naked from head to foot, only girding their reins and thighs down to their knees, with a piece of calico or silk about two ells and a half long." *Loubiere.*

**CHIEFS.** "The chief of Mandawai was Kiay Ingobai, and chief of Simpan, Kiay Sudi."

*Leyden's Borneo.*

"When they speak or write to the king of the Burmas, they call him Kiak, or God." *Hamilton.* "The Arakanese call the supreme deity Quiay Prorogray." *Ovington.* "KIAY Nivandel, the God of battles."

*De Faria.*

**HAIR.** "Their hair is long, straight, and coarse, generally cut short round their heads."

*Leyden's Borneo.*

"Their hair is clipped round, and short, like a lay brother's."

*Marini et Kempfer.*

All the Dayaks drink a liquor fermented from the rice, or a species of palm, similar to the Peguers, Burmas, and Siamese.

The tattooed tribes have ear lapps similar to the Laws. The Burong Tee is what they tattoo on their bodies as the guardian spirit. "The Tee, by *Col. Symes* is called, the sacred umbrella, and a bird is the symbol of their Empire."—The Dayak women wear chains illustrative of their rank. "The *Totaloe*, or chain, is the Avan badge of nobility," according to *Symes*.—The Kuttungow Dayaks, like the Arrakanese,

are happy to offer their wives and daughters to strangers, similar also to the people of the South Seas.

I could easily extend a long list of striking analogies between the Dayak and the inhabitants of the farther peninsula, but as the former accounts must be drawn from my personal observations, and depend on my sole *ipse dixit*, I must wave it; only requesting the reader to compare the manners and customs of the South Sea Islanders, with those of the inhabitants of the farther peninsula, as described in the books above quoted.

But as the Malay and Dayak by the close affinity of their language and almost identity of feature, appear one and the same people, which I shall hereafter notice, I shall now describe a few leading analogies between the Malay and the Siamese, quoting only the account of the latter by *M. Loubeire*; which will equally apply to the customs and manners of the Malay, as will be apparent to any man conversant with this people, or by reference to *Marsden's Sumatra*.

**SALUTATION.** "Slaves and servants kneel before their Masters, the head inclined, and hands joined above the forehead. The people, in passing by one another in the street, go upright or stooping, with their hands raised more or less according to the quality

of the persons they salute. In visits, the inferior prostrates himself and sits silent till he is spoken to: visitants are always treated with fruit, preserves, betel, and tea.” *Loubiere's Siam.*

**NOBILITY.** “Nobility is nothing but the actual possession of places.” *Loubiere.*

**KING'S HOUSEHOLD.** “The true officers of the king's chamber are women, for none else have admittance there.” *Loubiere.*

**SLAVES AND PEOPLE.** “All persons are freemen or slaves, and either may be born, or become such: they sometimes sell themselves or children. Their slavery is very gentle. A person is born a slave, when his mother is a slave. The difference between the king's slaves and his subjects is, that he maintains his slaves, who are continually employed, whilst his free subjects owe him only feudal services.” *Loubiere.*

**LAWS.** “The usual punishment for robbery is to pay double. In criminal cases if the judge pleases, he can commute the punishment into a pecuniary mulct.” *Loubiere.*

**MONARCHY AND SUCCESSION.** “The Kings are by their authority, perfectly despotic. The eldest son ought to succeed to the throne, but this order of suc-

cession is set aside, and sometimes the king leaves the crown to the son of a favorite concubine. As to daughters, they do not succeed to the throne, being scarcely looked upon as free." *Loubiere.*

**FURNITURE.** "The generality have nothing but a mat to sleep on laid on the floor, and a long pillow. They have no chairs, but mats to sit on. Their vessels are either of porcelain or some few of copper, wood, plain or varnished, of coconut, or bamboo." *Loubiere.*

**GAMING.** "They are excessively given to gaming, so as often to make themselves and children slaves." *Loubiere.*

**SACRED UMBRELLA.** All the Malay Sultans consider the umbrella as an exclusive appendage of royalty, and sacred to the kingly race. "One of the titles of the king of Ava is, King of the Twenty four Umbrellas; his own subjects dare not wear them, though they are only common china umbrellas." *Allison ap. Hamilton.*

"At the Hall of Audience there are three Umbrellas, one before the window with nine rounds and two with seven rounds. The umbrella is in this country a mark of state, as the canopy is in Europe." *Loubiere's Siam.*

**II. FEATURES AND COMPLEXION.** "An attentive consideration of the languages spoken by the civiliz-

ed nations of the old continent, enabled Sir William Jones to trace the whole to three families; the Arabian, the Indian, and the Tartar. Many, he determined with certainty, and with perfect conviction to himself and to his readers. These, we will venture to predict, every future enquiry will only serve to confirm.”

*Edin. Review* 1810.

As the connexion of the Arabians with these Islands is well ascertained, and as a wide discrepancy exists in the features of these with the Malays; the only point is to compare them with the Hindu, the Chinese, and Indo-chinese, or Tartar races.

HINDU. “ The Hindu form and features may be said to approach the Persian, or European standard; the sole ancient conquests of Hindustan, having proceeded from the N. W. In the Southern parts, they are almost black,” or of a dark mahogany hue.

*Pinkerton's Geo.*

The wide disparity of the Malay, from the European, or Hindu model of features, must forcibly strike the most casual observer. I can safely assert I never met with any thing like it in any part of India; and about the Kalinga, or Telinga coast, the Hindus are excessively dark, the Bramins excepted.



They are too dark for the Chinese, and in fact, the languages having no affinity whatever with each other, it would be idle to attempt to draw any comparisons between them.

Of the inhabitants of the farther peninsula, *Methold* observes, that "the inhabitants of Arrakan, Pegu, Tenasseri, and Siam, resemble the Chinese (or Tartars) in features, as well as agree with them in customs and religion. "*De Faria (Portuguese Asia)* makes the same observation upon the people of Law, Langjang, Jangoma, Bimir, Ava, and Kambojia."

"The Siamese and Arrakanese esteem a broad flat forehead, which they give their children by binding hard on that part a plate of lead as soon as they are born. Their nostrils are large and open; their eyes small, but quick,"—"slit a little upwards, the white inclining to yellow. The face rather of a flat-lozenge than an oval; the cheek bones broad and too high, their jaws hollow, their mouths large, lips thick and pale, teeth black, and complexion brown."

"The Laws resemble the Chinese, in their shape and mein, but are more tawny and slender, and of a handsomer appearance than the Siamese." *Kempfer. p. 26.*

"The Loys are stouter and better made than the Cochin chinese; their complexion somewhat ruddy,

the nose a little flat, with long black hair and little beards." *Dapre's Neptune Oriental.*

The above descriptions come the nearest to the feature and complexion of the Malay and Dayak, of any that I know.

There is a colony of Kambojians, one thousand in number, settled at the Kampo Kampogia, at Pontiano on Borneo ; about thirty years from their native shores. I never could distinguish the smallest discrepancy, between them and the other Malays residing at the same place. The converted Dayaks and the Malays have an identity of appearance ; as the latter are constantly kidnapping and purchasing them as slaves, to fill up the Mahomedan gap in their population, which polygamy and slavery always occasion ; they may in fact be deemed converted Dayaks.

III. LANGUAGE. *Dr. Leyden* observes in his paper on the Languages and Literature of the Indo-chinese nations, "that the Pali may be identified with the Magadhi ;" he also considers this widely extended language, "as approaching much nearer the pure Sanscrit, than any other dialect." He farther observes, the language of the interior, (of Java) has a close and intimate connexion with the Sanscrit, and expresses the simplest objects and ideas by vocables, which seem to differ no

no farther from Sanscrit than in the corrupt pronunciation necessarily produced by the use of a less perfect alphabet."

*Mr. Marsden*, in the Preface to his Malay Vocabulary, declares that "the inscriptions found at the ruins of Brambana appear upon examination to be no other than the square Pali, considered as sacred in the Birma or Ava country, and in Siam."

By the above quotations, it appears that the Pali, the Magadhi, and the *vernacular* Javanese, (as spoken in the interior and as anciently written) are nearly one and the same.

*Capt. Malony*, in his account of the doctrines of Bhuda, in the *Asi. Res. Vol. 7th p. 38*, says, "The Pali is the language in which Bhuda is said to have preached his doctrines and manifested his law. This language is also termed by the learned Singalhais, the Magadhi, and Moola Basha; (perhaps hence *Bassa Malayu*) Basha being the Singalhais for language."

If then this Pali, Magadhi, Mula Basha, or Javanese, is at this moment, and has been from time immemorial, the language of literature and religion at Siam, Ava, Law, and Ceylon; might it not also have been, at an earlier period, the *vernacular* tongue of those countries, as it is said to be still in the interior of Java?

*Mr. Colebrook*, in his paper on the Sanscrit and Praint Languages, (*As. Res. Vol. 7th.*) observes, "When Sanscrit was the language of Indian courts, it was not only cultivated by persons who devoted themselves to religion and literature, but also by princes, lawyers, soldiers, physicians, and scribes; in short by the three first tribes, and by many classes included in the fourth." He farther observes, "The Magadhi is a jargon of Sanscrit, destitute of regular grammar; it is used by the vulgar, and varies in different districts." He says, also, "it is spoken in its greatest purity in the *eastern parts only*, (of Bengal) and as there spoken, contains few words which are not evidently derived from the Sanscrit." p. 224.

If then this Magadhi, Moola Basha, or Pali, was once the jargon of the vulgar where Sanscrit was any wise used, (and even at this day, the purest Sanscrit dialect is used on the borders of Arrakan) is it not fair to infer that this was *once* the vernacular tongue of Siam, Pegu, and Ava? May it not have shared in those countries, the fate of all ancient tongues, and have now become a dead language; the mere vehicle of science and literature, and the repository of their law, civil and religious? Has not this been the precise fate of the Latin language, particularly in countries professing the Roman Catholic religion?

Is there any thing uncommon in the Pali, or Magadhi language's having changed its destination from the vulgar to the occult, when dialects of a far later date exhibit the melancholy depredations of that great innovator, Time? for *Nicubur*, in his account of Arabia, affirms that "the language of the Koran is so very different from the modern speech of Mecca, that it is taught in the Colleges there, as the Latin is at Rome" *p.* 93. If then, from the experience of the past, similar additional changes in their popular speech may be anticipated; in the lapse of a few centuries, the language of the Koran will also add to the list of dead languages.

But let us suppose, for a moment, that the United States of America had been peopled from England when the Anglo Saxon language prevailed in the latter country, and subsequent intercourse broken off between them; and that this language in America had received admixtures from the Indian tribes, in equal ratio with its ancient Prototype; would not this American Anglo Saxon and modern English language, present as wide a discrepancy as exists betwixt the modern Burma and the Pali, or modern Javanese?\*

But to prove that an affinity does exist between the

\* The Lord's prayer in Anglo Saxon as spoken in England in A. D. 1000—

Malayan and Javanese, with the languages spoken in the farther Peninsula, I shall strengthen what has been said by the authority of Dr. Leyden.

“ Their language consists of three principal component parts; the first of these, which is rather the most copious, and current in conversation, may, perhaps in the present state of our knowledge, be regarded as original; though it is not only connected with the insular languages, but with some of the monosyllabic, as of the *Burmans* and *Siamese*. The second, which is obviously derived from the Sanscrit, is rather inferior in the number of vocables to the first, though as far as regards general use, greatly superior to the third part, which is derived from the Arabic.”

*Leyden. Asi. Res. Vol. 10th*

Mr. Marsden also observes, “ This Bali, or Pali, the sacred language of Ava and Siam, has been, by some supposed, from its *geographical proximity*, the most likely channel through which the Hindu terms (being itself a Dialect of Sanscrit) might have flowed into the Malay countries.”

The monosyllabic structure and variety of intona-

“ Uren fader tic arth in beofnas. Sie gehalgud thin soma. To cymeth thin ryc. Be thin willa, sue is in beofnas and in eortha. Uren oferwiltlic sel us to deg, and forgeve us scylda urna sue we forgefian scyldom arum; and no inlead nig to cwyrring; ah gefrig usich frim ife. Amen.

tions necessary to discriminate signification in the Burma and Siamese modern languages, strongly authorise the deduction, that these have been derived from the Chinese: the conjecture is farther confirmed by what has been before observed respecting the similarity of the corporeal configuration of all these people with the Chinese; and in corroboration of the same, I find in DuHalde's history of China, that "a hundred and forty years ante Christi, the Emperor Vu Tai carried his successful arms into the kingdoms of Pegu, Siam, Cambodia, and Bengal, and divided his conquests among his generals."

This may account for the Indo-chinese language of those countries; so that the difference between them and the Malay would be one third Chinese, one third Arabic, and one third common to both.

The affinity between the Malay and the Javanese, has been noticed in a late Edinburgh Review, (*No. 45.*) "The most singular circumstance connected with this enquiry, is in fact, that the Sanscrit language, unmixed with any modern Dialect of which it is a part, and apparently in a state of purity, proves an *integral* part of the Malay."

Dr. Leyden also observes, that "the Sanscrit vocables, adopted in Malayan and Guzerati, are generally

preserved purer in the former, than in the latter, and that in many instances the Malayan form approaches nearer the pure Sanscrit than even the Pali itself."

To ascertain the connexion between the Dayak and Malay tongues, I selected a thousand words in most general use, in the dialects spoken by the Dayaks of Benjar, (the Biaju,) the Aruts at Kotaringan, the Mom-pava, Landak, Matan, Songon, Succadow, and Sintung, tribes; and I found in each of them, though differing slightly from each other, at least nine words out of ten pure Malay, a difference which might have arisen from the Arabic ingraft. The selection is in the possession of an exalted and distinguished character, who is eminently qualified, from transcendant talents and extraordinary resources, to gratify the literary world, at some future period, with a correct elucidation to this interesting enquiry.

The strong affinity between the dialects of the interior and the Malay surprized me the more, as the Islams had affirmed that the languages were totally different. But this proved afterwards to originate from a slight change in the enunciation, (for example the Dayak permutation of *ng* for *kn*, at the termination of words, as *Burokn* for *Burong*, *Terbakn* for *Terbang*, &c.) and from the pride of the Islam, in not desiring to



have any thing in common with a *Capit* (Infidel) and *Barbarian*.

Not only from a similar inference, but from positive information from an Inhabitant of Salangore and another of Perak, I understand the inland people on the Peninsula of Malacca, are in person, manners, customs, and language, the same as the Dayaks of Borneo,

This agrees too with a remark in the Edinburgh Review, (*Vol. 16.*) "On the Peninsula of Malacca and the sea coasts of those islands denominated Malay, there is no reason to suppose them of a different stock from the aboriginal inhabitants of the *interior*. Their conversion to Islamism, their maritime situation, and their intercourse with strangers, sufficiently account for the changes they have undergone; whilst their configuration resembles that of their neighbours in the interior." p. 391.

After what has been observed, Mr. Marsden's opinion must be considered as erroneous. "We are justified in considering the main portion of the Malayan as original or indogenous, its *affinity* to any continental tongue not having yet been shewn, and least of all can we suppose it connected with the monosyllabic or Indo-chinese, with which it has been classed." *Introd. Mal. Gram.*

\* By that accomplished oriental scholar, and able Philologist, Sir William Jones.

Surely its affinity to Sanscrit, a continental tongue, has been clearly proved ; even its identity to the language of the Peninsula can scarcely be doubted.

**IV. RELIGION.** The Malays having been converted in modern times to Islamism, no parity of faith can exist between them and the Indo-chinese. The Dayak alone stands forth in all his primitive originality ; neither changed by time, softened by intercourse, nor shaken by any religious or political convulsion, from his native home born prejudices.

“ In religion, the Dayaks acknowledge the supremacy of the Maker of the World, whom they term *De-watta*, or *Devata*, and to whom they address prayers as its preserver. The ceremonies of a religious kind are few.”

*Leyden's Borneo.*

“ The Biajus are generally very superstitious and much addicted to augury ; they do not adore idols ; they have no temples ; but their sacrifices of sweet wood and perfumes are offered to one God, who, they believe, rewards the just in heaven and punishes the wicked in Hell *P. Lasitau. Hist. de Cong. des Port. Vol. 3, p. 221.*

“ The religion of the Lanjans, and probably of all the Lohas, or Laws, is nearly the same with that which prevails in all the countries comprised in the farther Peninsula. They lived a long time in the form of a re-

public and observed the laws of nature, rather than those of the Chinese their neighbours, before they had kings, and were subject to their empire. The worship of images was, in those times, unknown to them, uncorrupted as they were with the superstitions of other nations; the open sky was their temple, and they adored one being, whom they esteemed above all things, under the name of Commander. In this simple and uncorrupted state, the Lanjans continued till such times as the disciples of Shakka began to spread their doctrines over the East."

*Marini's Hist. of the Laws. Balbi's Pegu.*

"They, the Kambojians, adore the supreme God under the name of *Tipeda*." *Wusthoff. ap. Pur. Pil.*

"The Dayak does not admit of polygamy."

*Leyden and Lasitau.*

"The Lanjans approve of having only one wife."

*Marini.* "The king of Pegu can have only one wife, but maintains three hundred concubines."

*Fred. ap. Ho.*

"At the birth of a child, during parturition, they summon a conjuror, who is termed *Balian*, instead of a midwife, and who, instead of lending any assistance to the woman, beats a *gindang* and sings until the child is born."

*Leyden's Borneo.*

It is customary "to rendezvous at the house of a new lain in woman, where all the family and relations meet to divert themselves with dancing and other kinds of merriment; in order to drive away the sorcerers, and to prevent them from making the mother lose her milk, and the child from being bewitched. *Marini's Laws.*

"When a man, of his own accord, wishes to separate from his wife, he resigns her cloaths and ornaments, and pays her besides a forfeit of twenty, twenty five, or thirty, Spanish dollars, after which he may marry again." *Leyden's Borneo.*

"The men here, as in most eastern countries, buy their wives, or pay their parents a dowry for them: if after cohabiting with his wife for a time, the husband dislikes either her person or temper, he has liberty to repudiate, and send her home again." *Balbi's Pegu.*

The custom of purchasing the wife, is peculiar both to the Malay and Dayak.

"With regard to the funeral ceremonies, the corpse is placed in a coffin, and remains in the house, till the nearest of blood can procure or purchase a slave, who is beheaded and burnt, that he may become the slave of the deceased in the other world. The ashes of the deceased are then placed in an earthen urn, on which various figures are exhibited." *Leyden's Borneo.*

“ The priests put the carcase of Shemadee, into a coffin below, and burnt it in a fire made of odoriferous wood, offering sacrifices of sheep and other animals. The ashes were put in a silver urn, and buried in a sumptuous tomb.”

*Pint. Pegu.*

“ Great preparations were made for burning the corpse of the king’s only daughter (1650). On a costly altar, was placed the corpse, in a coffin of gold; the king set fire to the pile; the body was consumed, lying in the gold coffin, enriched with jewels and other ornaments; they then gathered the ashes, inclosing them in a golden urn.”

*St. Voy. Gla. Do.*

“ They believe that they, who are bad livers here, want all things in the other life, and that therefore, it is necessary to bury with them what will supply their occasions.”

*Tav. Acc. of Assam, &c.*

“ The Dayaks are described as a mild and simple people, and though their superstitious opinions occasion great enormities among them, yet it is admitted by the Moslems, that when once converted, they become exemplary for the propriety of their conduct.”

*Leyden’s Bornen.*

“ The Lanjans would be an almost faultless people, and free from reproach, could this most horrid and cru-

el practice be once rooted out of the country," (the predelection for human skulls). *Marini's Laws.*

"The Dayaks have some vestiges of ordeal amongst them." *Leyden.* All the inhabitants of the farther Peninsula have them. "The Siamese have proofs by fire and water." Like the Javanese, "The Siamese believe like all the East, that eclipses are caused by some dragon, who devours the Sun and Moon."

*Loubiere.*

It is, however, necessary to observe here, that there are extensive ruins of temples, statues, inscriptions in characters unknown to the Chinese, Malay, or Dayak, delapidated cities of stone, &c. in various parts of Borneo, of which tradition retains no remembrance; although the unconverted tribes of Dayaks, neither know the use of images nor temples, nor even of stones, bricks, or mortar.

When the Hindu religion was introduced into the Benjar and Succadana districts by the king of Majapact on Java, the country was full of Dayaks, and the king of the former place was *Kiay Lembu Meng Koerat.* All those who formerly professed the Hindu religion on Borneo, have been converted to Islamism, and are called Malays.

**TRADITIONS.** The following information of the Dayaks in the province of Succadow, up the great river Lawai, and very nearly in the centre of Borneo, was obtained from the chief *Mantri* of that district; himself originally a Dayak, though now converted to Islamism.

There are twenty four tribes, of different names, who have not their bodies tattooed, and six that have this distinguishing mark; also the Tamman tribe, (perhaps Saman) who have their hair like that of the Papuans, and are represented as a similar race of people; and lastly the Untakka Dayaks, who are tattooed, but are as fair as the Chinese. They wear the *Solwar*, or trowsers, like the people of that nation, but do not speak the same language. From whence the two last tribes emigrated, the above informant never heard; But all the others came either from the country of Lao or Law, (or Lawai as he calls it); from Kampota Kamonong, (probably Kombojia); from Tampajok, (perhaps Champa, or Tchiampa); and Batu Rusa, (where the latter place is, it is difficult to conjecture). He says their tradition is, that the Biaju Rajah (perhaps Burma) made war upon their Rajahs, seventeen descents ago, (to what period this is meant to extend, I know not, as they have no idea of chronology,) and having ob-

tained a great victory, put many to the sword, whilst all those who could obtain prows, fled in all directions. Many arrived at, and settled upon the banks of the great Lawai river, (called so after their country,) some upon those of each of the other rivers on the Island, and others, elsewhere. The Islams of Songow have some written accounts of this terrible war and expulsion from their native shores, and the Dayak national songs all mention it.

The natives of Kambojia inform me, that the whole of the Dayaks originally came down the great Kambojia river. It is said that the Inhabitants on its banks and at Champa, not only speak a language similar to that spoken by the Dayaks; but that the people resemble each other greatly, in features, dress, manners, and customs, as well as in religion.

**ETYMOLOGY.** The Sultan of Pontiana informs me, that in all the Arabic and Buggese writings, the Island of Borneo, is called the greater Jawi, or Jawa, and Sumatra the smaller; and the whole of the Archipelago, the Jawi Islands, except Java and its eastern range, which are denominated the Sunda Isles; only the eastern part, having any portion of the Jawi people on it.

Marco Paulo, who got his information from the Tar-



tars in 1265, gives it the name of, "*Java Major*," describing it as "three thousand miles in circumference."

I shall, with due submission to abler philologists, state it as my opinion that Java, or Jawa, means the people from *Ava*, or *Awa*, or as "the natives of the latter pronounce it *Yava*, or *Yawa*,"\* a permutation of consonants not unusual with the Hindus, as noticed by *Mr. Colebrooke* and *Sir William Jones*.

"*Yuvan* signifies young, and *Youwana*, youth, the first makes *Yuva* in the nominative case; this is adopted into Hindustani with the usual permutation of consonants and becomes *Juba*; as *Youwana* is transformed into *Joban*." *Asi. Res. Vol. 7.*

The conversion of the letter *Y* into *J* is noticed also by *Mr. Marsden* in his Grammar, on the authority of *Mr. Wilkins*. To prove, however, that this etymon is not fanciful, I will shew, that whenever these Islands are mentioned, as well as in their present names, allusion is had to the *Laws*, *Mons*, *Tais*, *Anams*, or *Avans*; the ancient Inhabitants of Pegu, Siam, Burma, Cochin-china, and Lao. *Gaubil*, in his History of the Mogul Tartars, p. 214, says, in the year 1293, (after

\* This Etymon is surely as rational as calling it the Isle of Barley, where this grain never grew and has not been found to succeed; this has occasioned mistakes. "The Malays are quite different from those of the Javans from whom they derive their origin." *Neuboff. Ch. Col.*

Marco Paulo had left it) "The Emperor sent an immense expedition against the king of *Quawa*, (which is now called Borneo, *Qua* signifying in the Chinese language, *kingdom* :)" which would make it the kingdom of *Awas*.

*Mr. Marsden*, in the 4th page of his History of Sumatra, observes, "That El Adrisi, the Nubian geographer, in the middle of the 12th century, calls the Island of Borneo, *Su Burma*, which is evidently Borneo, (he says), from his mentioning two passages leading to it, the Straits of Malacca, and the Straits of Sunda." If we may be permitted to suppose these names given by the Chinese, the first civilized nation that settled on, or traded to these Isles ; the above designation would imply the *Island of Burmas*, *Su* signifying an *Island*, in that language.

The natives of Borneo call their Island *Qualamontan* ; which, if placed in the Chinese monosyllabic manner, might be written, *Qua-law-mon-tai*, or the *Kingdom of the Laws, Mons, and Taias*.

The other Islands are *Mon-danao*, the *Lake of the Mons* ; *Su-law*, the *Island of the Laws* ; *Su-law-bis*, or *Celebes* ; *Su-mon-tai*, perhaps for *Sumatra* ; *La-su*, for *Lason*, or *Luson* ; *Mon-kasser* ; *Mon-law-kas*.

The names of the rivers on Borneo are either called after places in the mother country, or have allusion to the national names of the emigrants. There is a place called *Pontiano* on Borneo, and a *Pontiamo* in the Gulph of Siam; a town in Maludu Bay is called *Bankoka*, similar to a city in Siam; and *Lao* on the N. E. of Borneo; there is *In-anam*; *Suluw-mon*; *Mon-pava*; *Lau-batuan*; *Mon-gatal*; *Menan-kubur*, &c. &c. "The Cambojia river is named the *Menan*."

The distinguishing names of the Inhabitants evidently speak for themselves: the Dayak, or *Daya*, is not unlike *Taya*, "the inhabitants of upper Siam and reputed savages." *Louviere*. The *Tai Raja* of the Celebes, is the *Taya Rajas*. *Tai-ga-law*, or *Tagala*, and *Bis-owas*, or *Bisayas* of the Phillipines. The *orang Idayan* of Borneo has the same etymon as *Daya*, and lastly, the *Mon-lao*, or Malay.

JAVANESE. Two more points and I have done. I have resided so little on Java, and have had so few opportunities of forming any judgement of the inhabitants, that I can merely state my conjectural opinion of them.

The Javanese are evidently a people more civilized than their neighbours; they have more of the Hindu feature than the Malay, and no doubt exists that a considerable emigration of Hindus took place and settled on

their shores ; the only question there can be, is from whence, when, and in what numbers they emigrated, and what inhabitants they found on the Island.

The *Dupatti* of Samarang told me, if I recollect aright, that it took place, A. D. 70, from Guzerat. Dr. Leyden states it as his opinion, from Calinga, or Telinga, the northern Sircars. May it not also have been, from the ancient kingdoms of Sunda and Madura, on the hither Peninsula of Hindustan ? The similarity of the names, and the Kanara character's having been said to resemble the Javanese, has raised this conjecture with me.

“ South of the Portuguese territories which end at Cape Rama, lies the country of the Raja of *Sunda*, whose dominions extend along the coast, about fifteen leagues from the said Cape to Merzi, and sixty or seventy inland, being bound in the south by Kanara.” In Fryer's time, he “ resided at Sunda, when the whole country took the name.” *Fryer's Travels. p. 162.*

The Southermost port on the Malabar coast is *Quilong*, perhaps the *Tanna Killing*.

But it is very possible that the Hindus. from all these places were driven to Java, and elsewhere, which may thus be accounted for.

“ The Budzoists had for a long time gotten footing in the hither peninsula of the Indies ; but the Brammans never rested till they had excited the Rajahs against them, who rooted them out with fire and sword.”

*Universal Hist. Vol. 6. p. 116.*

To fix the precise period of the expulsion of these Hindus from India, I find difficult, from the contradictory statements on this subject.

“ The Siamese epocha, which commences from the death of Sommona Kodam, was five hundred and forty four years before the Christian æra, which puts the migration of the saint into Siam many centuries earlier than the expulsion of the Shammans out of the hither peninsula of India.”

*Ibid.*

“ The Viji Raja, (Hindu) arrived in Ceylon seven days after the Ascension of Bhudia, others will have it 350 years after the birth of Christ ; the christian natives of Ceylon say 77 of the christian æra.” “ The Singalhais have two dates ”

*Malony's Ceylon. Asi. Res. Vol. 7.*

“ The Viji Raja arrived in Ceylon on the 7th of May, 543 years before the coming of Christ. Valentyne states it in the the year 106 of Jesus Christ, 649

years after the statement made by the most authentic authors.”

*Jonville's Ceylon. A. R. 7.*

I presume Java must have received the persecuted Hindus about the *same* period as Ceylon, Pegu, and Siam.

**SAMANGS.** Relative to the origin of the Samangs or Papuans, I see no grounds for differing from the Spanish historians, who have had the singular advantage of residing in their vicinity. They have derived their information from the Togalese and Bisayans, the former of whom have not only an ancient written character, similar to the Batta Alphabet, but, from their close connexion with the Chinese and Japanese centuries before the arrival of Legasapi, had arrived at a state of comparative civilization; and at this day have not only historical records in their native tongue and character, but have translated into them several Spanish tragedies, which I have seen performed by them in their native theatre at Manilla.

On the Island of Panay, “there are here those blacks the Spaniards call Negrilloes, who were the *first* inhabitants of these Islands, and afterwards driven into the thick woods by the Bisayas, *who conquered it*. The hair is not stiff curled, nor are they so stout and strong

as the Guinea blacks. They fly the Spaniards, not so much through hatred as from fear."

*Relac de las Filipinas, par Coronel.*

Luconia. "The Spaniards found upon this coast a nation of Moors who called themselves Tagalians, or Tagalese, who certainly came from Malacca, or perhaps more immediately from Borneo: that they are really Malaysans by descent; is evident from their colour, shape, habits, manners, and language. They are for the most part a modest, tractable, and well disposed people. In some provinces they found Pintadoes, (the Bisayan or tattooed tribes) that is, painted negroes, persons tall, streight, strong, active, and of an excellent disposition: lastly blacks, who lived in the mountains and thick woods, on whom the Spaniards have bestowed the name of Negrilloes; there is no government among them and scarce any society. Those who inhabit the foot of the mountains are mortal enemies to those who dwell at top. These are by the other natives, *held to be the aborigines of the Island.*" *Gamelli Carreri.* "The Pintades found these Negrilloes so incorrigible, they dealt with them no otherwise, than by knocking them on the head."

*D. F. Navaretti de la Mon. Ch.*

"And lastly the Tingihanos, supposed to be descended from the Japanese; being brave, yet very

courteous and humane, they never hurt either Spaniards or Indians. But they shew no mercy to the poor Negrilloes, from a principle of self defence. It is generally believed, that these people are the same that inhabit the several islands between that country and the Phillipines."

*Luytz. L'Am. d'Hier. de Ban. y Cor. Mendoza.*

" In Mindanao are blacks like Ethiopians, who own no superior any more than those on the island and mountains of Manilla." *Dampier.*

" The traditions are, that the Papuans are brethren of the Moluccans, and the language seems to have no affinity with that of New South Wales, but is probably connected with that of Borneo."

*Pennant's Outlines. Forrest's New Guinea.*

All the ancient authors who have written of this race, appear to concur in considering them the aborigines of all these islands; nor do I see any thing not exactly conformable to the laws of Nature elsewhere observable of every indogenous race in the vicinity of the equator, of a similar complexion, &c. The paucity of their numbers on some of the Islands will argue little, when we consider the detestation in which they are held by the other tribes, and the decapitating system of the Dayaks of the Celebes and Borneo; the on-



ly matter of surprize is, how they continue to exist at all. They will shortly in all probability disappear, like the aborigines of the West India Islands.

CONCLUSION. The conclusions that I am led to draw from the foregoing remarks are, *viz.*

- 1st. That the Papuans are the aborigines of all these Islands, at least as far as the same has been traced.
- 2d. That the *whole* of these Islands have *next* been peopled by emigrations from the farther Peninsula of the *Mons*, the *Laws*, the *Tayas*, and the *Anams*; which in all human probability, has originated from one of those overwhelming revolutions, religious or political, which sweep before them the destinies of entire nations. Perhaps it occurred at the period those countries were over-run by the Chinese *A. C.* 140; at all events, it must have transpired previous to the introduction of the doctrines of Shakka, or Bhoodu, in those countries, as the Dayaks have neither temples, priests, nor images.
- 3ly. That Java has had a *third* race on its shores; the Bhudu Hindus, perhaps, on their expulsion from Hindustan by the Brammins.
- 4ly. That the Malays, Dayaks, the Inhabitants of all the Phillipines, the Eastern Islands, and the Polyne-

sian Isles, are all of one original race, with this difference, that they were originally *Mons, Laws, Avans, Tayas, or Anams.*

I have to add only, that the Chinese "pretend to have sailed, some thousand of years ago, over all the Indian seas as far as the Cape of Good Hope, without the help of the Compass, of which they boast themselves to be the first inventors."

*Lett. Edefi. Vol. 26, p. 78.*

That they had Colonies all over these Islands at a very early period, may I believe be satisfactorily proved from authentic documents. Whenever the literature of China, Ava, and Siam, shall be better known to us, this point will be decided.

*H.*

*Batavia. 12th, May 1815.*

**No. VII.**

---

**SHORT ACCOUNT**

**OF THE**

**ISLANDS**

**OF**

**TIMOR, ROTTI, SAVU,**

**SOLOR, &c.**



*SHORT ACCOUNT of Timor, Rotti, Savu,  
Solor, &c.*

---

**TIMOR**

---

THE Island of Timor, situated between the 8th and 11th degrees of South Latitude, and the 123d and 127th of East Longitude, is throughout a hilly country. Many of the hills are of a considerable height, and conical, but it is not known that any volcanos exist. The whole island is subject to frequent earthquakes, several generally occurring yearly, but more particularly in the months of November and December, at the change of the Monsoon, and if the rains are late they are the more severe. The Church and Government house of Coupang were thrown down by one in 1794, since which they have not been rebuilt.

The vallies are generally very narrow, with steep sides, but in a few instances open into plains of a considerable extent: one of the largest is at the bottom of Coupang bay, and is certainly not less than ten miles square.

The Rivers are all small, and so steep that there are not any of them navigable beyond the influence of the tide, which is seldom above four hundred yards, and the flattest not two miles. The rise of tide at full and change is about nine feet.

There are several anchorages along the N. W. Coast during the S. E. Monsoon, but Delli and Coupang alone deserve the name of harbours. Delli harbour, situated on the N. E. part of the coast, is open to all winds from W. N. W. to E. N. E. but is perfectly defended from the Sea by a reef of rocks, (dry in some parts at low water) which extend across it, leaving only two narrow passages through them, one from the N. W. and a smaller one from the N. E. The first alone is capable of admitting large ships. A pilot establishment is kept up and all vessels entering must pay pilotage.

Coupang harbour is on the S. W. part of the Coast; it is a large bay, about twelve miles wide at the mouth, and upwards of twenty deep; it is formed by the Island of Semao to the S. W. and a point of Timor to the North.

Fort Concordia is situated on the South side of the bay, near the Straits of Semao. At the distance of from one to

three quarters of a mile off shore, (the Flagstaff of the Fort bearing from S. to S. W.) is found excellent anchorage in the Easterly Monsoon, in from ten to twelve fathoms of water; clear, muddy, bottom. But as the bay is entirely open to the N. W. ships cannot lay there at that season, but are perfectly sheltered either on the North side of the bay, under a small Island called Pulo Tekoos, or in the Straits of Semaos. The water shoals very gradually into the bottom of the bay, and the mud is so soft that a ship going on shore there in a gale of wind would not receive any damage.

The Dutch and Portuguese between them claim the entire sovereignty of the Island; Fort Concordia being the seat of government of the former, and Delli of the latter. The power of each at the present day is decreased so much, that their authority is only acknowledged by such of the Chiefs as need their assistance against their more powerful neighbours; whilst the others are either in open rebellion against their respective Governments, or in peaceful, but avowed, independence.

The nominal boundary of the two Governments can-

not be formed by a line drawn in any direction, as some of the petty states near Dilli are under the Dutch, whilst others near Coupang are under the Portuguese. It is however considered that the whole of the country to the East of Delli belongs to the Portuguese, and the whole of the South Coast, which has at present entirely thrown off its allegiance, properly belongs to the Dutch. Along the N. W. Coast the two Governments are completely mixed.

Gold is found in several of the rivers of Timor, both in lumps and dust ; some of the lumps are large, weighing fully two ounces. Two of the most productive rivers are situated within the Dutch Government ; they take their rise near the centre of the Island in the Emperor of Amacoona's country, and taking opposite courses, one falls into the North, and the other into South Sea. The latter was seized about ten years ago by the rebel Chief of Amanoobang, who has retained it ever since. From a superstitious motive, the Natives have an unconquerable objection to any person's taking the Gold from those rivers, and except in very rare instances, do not ever touch it themselves. On those occasions they do not presume to touch it until they have sacrificed a human being to the deity of the river, and



then take only a very small quantity, never using it in traffic.

Copper is said to abound in the Philaran Hills, situated near the centre of the N. W. side of the Island, the Chief of which acknowledges the authority of Coupang. The specimens procured are large lumps of native Copper, imbedded in hard, white, shining, stone, and when dissolved in *Aquæ Fortis* do not leave any residue.

Those are the only metals known to exist, but from the appearance of the Country, it is not improbable Iron may also be found: that it presents the finest, and most interesting, field for mineralogical enquiries of any Island of equal extent in this Sea, appears to be the case from every account that can be heard of it. Specimens of the Gold and Copper obtained from the rivers or mine are in my possession, and shall be forwarded by the first safe opportunity.

The natives are generally of a very dark colour, with frizzled, bushy, hair; but less inclining to the Papuans than the natives of Ende. They are below the middle size, and rather slight in their figure: in countenance they more nearly resemble the South Sea Islanders than any of the Malay tribes.

The dress of the men of the rank of peasant, and of the women of the same class, is a cloth only, without any *Baju*. The Rajas generally wear *Bajus* of silk, or chintz, with five or six handkerchiefs, of different colours, wrapped loosely round their heads. Their ornaments chiefly consist of arm rings of gold, silver, or ivory, with feathers in their heads, generally made from the tail feathers of the cock. The two latter may be worn by all descriptions of people, but the gold and silver ones, only by the nobility, unless by the express permission of the Sovereign, as a reward for some heroic exploit, such as procuring the head of an enemy in battle. The women wear arm and ankle rings of earthen ware, of much the same make and description as those worn by women in India.

There does not appear to be any regular system of laws in existence amongst them, not even traditional; the will of the Sovereign being in most cases attended to. Their punishments are very severe, being slavery for petty offences, and death for many crimes amongst the lower classes; but with those who are possessed of property it is, in general, commuted to fines proportioned to the means of the delinquent; not hav-

ing, any fixed sum as an equivalent for the life of a man, as on Celebes and Sumbawa.

Within the actual influence of the European Government of Coupang, the same system of native laws are in use as at Macassar ; and the Court is formed by the native Princes who are under the authority of Government. Their sessions are superintended by the Resident, who has properly a negative voice only in all their decisions, although at present, from a very unfair influence they appear to have obtained over the Rajas, they may be said, in all cases, to dictate the decision.

The religion of the Island is pagan. Most of the Princes, however, profess christianity, but are, at the same time, entirely guided by their pagan priests and customs. There does not appear to be a single convert to Islamism on the Island. Their deities are represented by particular stones, or trees, and although the same stones, or trees, are generally worshipped by successive generations, instances are said to occur of their exchanging them. They style them *Nioto*, or *Evil Spirits*, considering the sun and moon as the Good Spirits, the latter as the superior. They conceive it to be impossible that their Good Spirits should occasion them

any harm, and therefore deem it unnecessary to pray to them, but they pray to the *Nieto*, to avoid the evils they are otherwise liable to suffer.

Sacrifices are common, generally of buffaloes, hogs, sheep, or fowls, and sometimes of a human being. An annual sacrifice of a Virgin was made to the Sharks and Alligators, close to the town of Coupang, until the interference of the Dutch Government put a stop to it, about thirty years ago. On the interment of a sovereign prince, a male slave is, to the present day, buried alive with him, to be ready to wait on him in the world to come: this took place immediately in the neighbourhood of Coupang, but has also been put a stop to; it still generally exists throughout the interior.

They place great dependence on auguries, particularly from the entrails of animals, and indeed never embark in any undertaking without first obtaining a happy omen. On occasions which concern the State a buffalo is generally slain, but on private account, commonly a chicken. The liver is the part chiefly attended to.

The domestic animals are Horses, Buffaloes, Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Dogs, and Cats; the wild are Buffaloes,

Deer, Hogs, a species of large wild Cat, and one kind of Monkey, *which* are all eaten by the natives except Monkeys and Cats. Fowls, Ducks, and Geese, are scarce, but may be procured both tame and wild.

The Cultivation consists of Rice, Maize, Millet, *Kachang*, Yams, sweet Potatoes, and Cotton. Rice is not commonly eaten by any class; the very hilly nature of the country appears unfavorable to its growth. Maize therefore is their principal article of food, but except in uncommonly plentiful years, they are always obliged to depend for subsistence during one part of the year on the Sugar of the *Lontar* Palm: in some parts of the Island a species of the Sago Palm is found and used as an article of food. A small quantity of Potatoes are grown in Amarassie about thirty miles from Coupang, but they are not cultivated in any other part. The use of the plough is unknown on Timor; a wooden hoe, and sharp pointed stick, are the only implements used in the Hill cultivation, and in the preparation of their *sawa* they turn a large drove of Buffaloes in on it, and continue to drive them backwards and forwards until it is worked into a perfect pulp; this operation is repeated three times with an interval of eight days between each, to allow the vegetable matter time to rot. The *paddy* is then sown

as on Java. In collecting the crop, they never cut the straw, but draw the corn from the stock into a basket, by which a great quantity is certainly lost. This method however appears to answer very well, as the average annual crop from the plain of *Bow Bow* is upwards of seventy fold. Irrigation appears to be well understood, but is not carried to any great length, which, it is to be supposed, is owing to the thinness of the population. Cocoa-nut and Areca Palms are very scarce, but the *Lontar* is abundant throughout the Island. Small quantities of Sugar cane are raised, but never for the purpose of making sugar. Fish can scarcely be considered as an article of subsistence, as there are scarcely any of the natives who will venture into a canoe; and almost the only method they have of taking them is building successive walls of stone, one without the other in the influence of the tide, where the coast is flat enough to admit of it, so as to prevent the return of the fish with the tide as it falls.

The Arms at present in use are principally Muskets, a kind of very long *Klewang*, and Spears of iron or bamboo. Bows and Arrows are used only by a very small proportion of the people in the interior. The loss of a head in battle is thought so much of, that in the event of a man's being so severely wounded as to be incapable of

quitting the field, if the enemy at the same time press his friends so hard as to prevent them from assisting him, they immediately take off his head, that the enemy may not get possession of it: also obtaining the head of an enemy in battle is considered the most heroic exploit possible. This custom appears to bear a very strong resemblance to the North American one of scalping, as they constantly scalp their wounded friends, to prevent the enemy from doing so.

As the feudal system exists throughout, every man capable of bearing arms may be considered a soldier, being obliged at all times to attend the call of his feudal lord. But from the best accounts that are procurable, the rebel Prince Amanoobang seems to be the only one who has reduced any part of his subjects to a state of discipline: he has about two thousand men who have been trained to fight on horseback, nearly resembling the *Pindaries* of India, and who are consequently more troublesome than any other species of Troops to be heard of in these Islands; often entering and plundering a district before it is known they are in the neighbourhood, and quitting it again with their plunder before any force can be collected to attack them. Their arms are Muskets and *Klewangs*. In consequence of

a repetition of these attacks on the plain of *Bow Bow*. Mr. Hazaart, Acting Resident of Timor, collected a force of about seven hundred of the Natives of Timor, Rotti, and Savu, and with twenty Amboinese Soldiers and some Burghers, made an attack on the country of Amanoobang. After four days' march he arrived at the enemy's batteries and succeeded in carrying two of the smaller ones, but was at length obliged to retire from before the principal one with the loss of twenty-three Natives and one Amboinese killed, and a great number of the Natives wounded. The Raja had the prudence to retire from the Fort at the beginning of the attack with about fifty horsemen, leaving one of his principal men to defend it, which he did most effectually. The hills of that part of the country are full of caverns, which have been taken possession of by Amanoobang, and converted into places of great strength, to which the women, children, and property, are sent on any rumour of an attack being made on him, a very few men being sufficient to defend them against a large force.

It is impossible to form any idea of the population. The Inhabitants are said to be numerous in the interior and along the South coast, but very few villages are to be seen along the North coast, and those consist only of a few



huts ; it appears however the more general custom of the Island not to form themselves into large communities, but to have one, two, or three, houses by themselves.

The trade is considerable, particularly at Delli, where regulations to prevent the export of produce from the different small ports under its authority, are much stricter and better attended to than at Coupang.

The Imports are coarse blue and white Cloth, large pattern Chintzes, and Handkerchiefs with much red in them, with a small quantity of fine Chintzes. China Silks, coarse and of gaudy patterns, China ware, coarse and green *Payongs*, Muskets and Gunpowder. Iron, coarse British Cutlery, Macassar *Parangs*, Lead, &c.

The Exports are principally Wax, Sandal Wood, earth Oil, and Cattle, the last chiefly to the Isle of France and Amboina. The Wax and Sandal Wood, in the Coupang market, are generally brought by the natives of Coupang from the South coast, in the months of December and January. The Inhabitants of that part of the country are perfectly uncivilized, and do not acknowledge the authority of any European government. The

method of trading with them is very singular, as they very seldom exchange words.

When the *prows* arrive off the coast, they land the articles they have for barter in small quantities at a time on the beach, when the natives immediately come down with the produce they have for sale and place it opposite the goods from the *prows*, pointing to the articles, or description of articles, they wish to obtain in exchange for it. The trader then makes an offer, generally very small at first, which he increases by degrees; if not accepted, which the native notifies by a shake of the head, should the trader hesitate a moment about adding more to his offer, if it is considered sufficient by the native, he snatches it up and darts off with it into the jungle, leaving his own goods; or should he consider it too little, he seizes his own property and flies off with it with equal haste, never returning a second time to the same person. It is not easy to calculate the value of the entire annual trade of the Island, but the fair annual trade of Coupang alone, (which is not supposed to exceed one fourth of the trade of the whole Island,) has, for the last five years, exceeded twelve hundred thousand Spanish Dollars, by a reference made to the Farmer's books for that purpose.

**ROTTI**

---

ROTTI is the largest of the Islands under the Residency of Coupang, and is situated at the S. W. end of Timor. It is about thirty eight miles broad and sixty long. It is at present divided into eighteen districts, under the government of so many Rajas, who when united, can bring into the field upwards of ten thousand armed men, and who are consequently of very great assistance to the European Government at Coupang, in keeping the rebellious Chief of Timor in check, to whom they appear to have borne a most rooted antipathy from time immemorial. Seventeen of the Rajas, with about four hundred men, accompanied Mr. Hazaart in his late attack on the rebel Amanoobang and behaved very well.

The Island is a succession of low hills and narrow valleys; the soil is extremely stoney but productive with all; the rivers are few and very small, and the supply of water generally scanty. The Inhabitants are below the middle stature and considerably darker than the people of Celebes, but are remarkable for having long lank hair, whilst nearly the whole of the inhabitants of the surrounding Islands have frizzled hair. Their features are much more prominent, and they bear a stronger resem-

blance to the natives of India than to those of the Eastern Islands. The women are much fairer than the men and have many of them very pleasing countenances. They are esteemed a mild tempered people and are certainly not a jealous one.

The language, though many words are the same as in the Timorese, has such a material difference, that at the present day the natives of the two Islands do not understand each other.

The cultivation consists of a small quantity of Rice, with Indian Corn, Millet, sweet Patatoes, and *Kachang*, equal to the consumption of the Inhabitants in plentiful, but in dry, seasons as on Timor, they are obliged to depend on the Sugar of the *Lontar*. Cotton is grown in small quantities, but the greater part used on the Island is imported from Bontan.

Money is never used on the Island, all purchases being made by the exchange of articles; nor do they appear to set any value on the precious metals but as ornaments, and those are only used by people of rank.

Their trade is almost entirely confined to the exchange of Palm Sugar with the Bontan *prows* for Cot-

ton, of Horses and Buffaloes with the Whalers and other Ships for Muskets and Ammunition, and of their Bees' Wax with the Inhabitants of Coupang for such small articles of European, India, or China, manufacture as they may require; to the annual amount of about four thousand Spanish Dollars.

The Teak tree is not known, but there are several kinds of wood much esteemed by the inhabitants of Coupang for *proa* building; they have also very fine Ebony, and a kind of coarse Mahogany, which makes handsome furniture.

Some of their Rajas profess Christianity, but the religion of the Island is nearly the same as on Timor. Their marriages are merely civil contracts, but a man cannot divorce or separate himself from his wife without her consent, except in cases of adultery: a plurality of wives is allowed, but seldom occurs except amongst the higher classes.

They inter their dead under their houses, (which, as on Celebes, are always raised several feet from the ground, whilst those of Timor are always built on the ground,) and the third day after death invariably sacrifice some animal to the manes of their departed friend. These sac.i.

lices are often afterwards repeated by those who can afford it, but custom only absolutely requires the first sacrifice. Their religion, customs, and belief in auguries, are in other respects the same as on Timor.

The slave trade was formerly carried to a great length on this Island; several hundred slaves having been exported to Batavia, Amboina, and other Dutch Settlements in the course of one year.

The different Chiefs have repeatedly resisted the European authority, and have at times given the Dutch a good deal of trouble. These wars have generally been terminated by making slaves of a number of the innocent and unfortunate subjects of those chiefs, and it may be fairly presumed, that the old class of Dutch Residents have often been the instigators of those wars for the express purpose of obtaining slaves.

Their domestic and wild animals are the same as on Timor; but their horses are considered as very superior to those of the latter.

The dress of the peasantry, male and female, is merely a cloth, which is wrapped round them close under the arms and descends to the knees; the young women

do not suffer their hair to grow long until they are married. The men wear a kind of cap on their head made from the crab leaf.

### **SAVU**

---

SAVU is a small Island lying about sixty miles due west of the North part of Rotti, and is also under Coupang. It is hilly throughout, and very stoney, and the supply of water very scanty.

It is at present governed by four Chiefs, whose united forces amount to about five thousand men; the whole population is estimated at about five thousand souls.

The natives bear a strong resemblance to the Timorese in their appearance, but are of a much more violent and quarrelsome disposition. They differ in their dress from all their neighbours, the women never covering their bosoms, and the men only wearing a narrow slip of cloth between their legs, suspended before and behind from a string fastened round their waist.

The Religion and Customs are, in other respects, said to be the same as on Timor.

Cultivation is less attended to than in the neighbouring Islands, and unless the season is favourable their crops generally fail, when, as on Timor, they derive a plentiful subsistence, from the sugar of their *Lontars*. They raise small quantities of Maize, Millet, *Kachang*, and sweet Potatoes, and a sufficiency of Cotton for their own consumption.

Military, as from Rotti, is the only advantage derived by Government from this Island. The domestic animals are the same as on Timor, and are very abundant; the wild animals are Hogs and Deer, but they are not numerous.

### SOLOR.

---

THE Island of Solor is divided from *Sebrao* by a small strait, and is situated between the Southern boundary of the Dutch Government and the Government of Larantuka.

The Inhabitants are divided into two classes or tribes, the Mountaineers, or original inhabitants, who are at the present day perfectly savage, and the inhabitants of the coast, who appear to be of the Badju, or *Orang Laut*



tribe, who acknowledge the authority of Coupang, and furnish one hundred men (who are relieved annually) for the service of Government at Coupang, and are obliged to provide *prows* to transport the natives of Roti and Savu to Timor, when their assistance is required. They have very little intercourse with the Mountaineers, but occasionally obtain their Wax (with which the island abounds,) and some few of the necessaries of life, in exchange for Fish and Oil with which they carry on a considerable trade with Coupang. Macassar and Sumbawa *prows* also frequent their ports. The articles in demand are the same as on Timor, but their only articles of export are Wax and fish Oil.

The Coast people are such expert fishermen that they constantly take the species of whale called *black-fish*, which are often twenty feet long, and which afford oil inferior only to the spermacete, having the same substance in the head as the spermacete whale. They do not boil the blubber, but expose it to the sun in an inclined situation with a ditch at bottom into which the oil drains.

Their religion is Mahometan, but many of those on the North coast have been converted to Christianity by the Portuguese, who have at the present time some small degree of influence on that part of the Island.

The neighbouring islands of *Sebrao*, *Pantar*, or *Alao*, *Ombay*, and *Wetter*, are inhabited by the same class of people as the mountaineers of *Solor*, nor is it safe for a boat to land on any of them unless well armed, as they are all cannibals : at times however, they are willing to barter their Wax with the *prows* that frequent their ports, and even supply the Whalers with stock ; but the utmost caution is required in trading with them, as they are constantly on the watch to surprize the unwary, and a year seldom passes in which several *prows* are not cut off in their ports.

The natives are said to bear a strong resemblance to the people of *Timor*, having the same kind of frizzled hair, and very dark color. Of their religion, manners, and customs, very little information can be procured.

At the island of *Rotti*, *Savu*, and *Solor*, there are interpreters stationed from *Coupang*, for the purpose of seeing the orders of the Resident carried into effect, and to whom, generally, the most implicit obedience is paid by the native Chiefs.

*Ende*, the principal port on the Island of *Floris*, or *Ende*, was formerly under the authority of *Coupang*, but within the last ten years the place has been tak-

in possession of by a colony of Buggese, who have not only declined acknowledging the European authority, but have refused to trade with Coupang. This port is situated near the centre of the South side of the island; has an uncommonly fine harbour, capable of holding any number of ships; and is the only safe port on the South side of any of these islands, from Java head to *Ombay*. The exports were formerly very considerable, consisting of slaves, gold dust, bees' wax, coconut oil, sandal wood, and birds' nests.

Of the whole of this island, the Eastern part only in the neighbourhood of Larantuka is in possession of any European power. The natives of that part have been nearly all converted to Christianity by the Portuguese, under whose authority they still remain; and large quantities of bees' wax, and sandal wood, are annually sent from thence to Delli. The Portuguese have a Church at Larantuka.

The Western end of the island, which is the part generally known as *Mangray* by the natives, was until about twelve months ago under the authority of Bima, being in fact a colony of Bimanese, and the place to which delinquents of rank were generally exiled; some of whom have raised a rebellion, and driven out

the Chiefs, who were placed over them by the Sultan of Bima, and have taken the authority into their own hands. All the *prows* from Bima that have gone to Mangray since the revolution have been cut off, but their ports are still open to Macassar and Buggese *prows*.

The Island of Floris, or Ende, appears from the sea to be very hilly in all parts, and on the South coast there are several conical volcanic mountains of great height. An explosion of one of them took place about ten years ago, the ashes from which covered the whole of Sumbawa; in extent it is inferior only to Timor of the whole group of islands to the eastward of Java.

The natives live chiefly in the interior except at the east end, whilst the sea coast and ports are occupied to the westward by colonies from Sumbawa and Celebes. Very little is known of the manners and customs of the natives: in their appearance they approach more nearly to the Papuans than the natives of Timor, both in form of countenance and hair.

There are a great number of petty states, (many of them not consisting of more than one village) who

are constantly at war for the purpose of making slaves, for whom they always find a ready sale on the coast ; they are much esteemed as slaves, and become very good artificers, they are also uncommonly faithful to their masters, and quietly behaved. Great numbers of them were imported annually at Macassar before the prohibition of the slave trade ; numbers are however still introduced on those parts of Celebes not under the authority of the European Government.

Sandal Wood Island (the native name for which is *Sumba*) was formerly under the authority of the Dutch, but about twenty years ago, they threw off their allegiance in consequence of the Dutch cutting Sandal Wood there : as they have a belief that for every tree of it which is cut down, some one of the natives is deprived of life, the tree is held sacred. Since that time there seems to have been little communication, and that only by the way of Ende. The natives are the same in appearance as those of Ende, but are said to be extremely savage, daring, and treacherous, in consequence of which the vessels trading with them must be well armed, as they often attempt, and sometimes succeed, in cutting them off ; trade is however carried to a considerable extent with them by the Buggese at

Ende, and considerable quantities of birds' nests, and bees' wax, are obtained from thence annually.

The Island is rather low in its appearance from the sea, not being much higher than Madura, like which there does not appear to be a single high hill on it.

This Island and Floris appear to be the westernmost Islands on which the natives have frizzled hair, as the natives of Sumbawa and the islands to the westward of it have invariably straight hair. The form of countenance is also entirely different, and the manners and customs of the different natives much less savage and ferocious.

One,	Nehi,	Eida,	Aisa,	Aisa.
Two,	Erua,	Rua,	Dua,	Nua.
Three,	Etellu,	Tolo,	Tellu,	Tenu.
Four,	Eha-at,	Ha-at,	Ha-a,	Hah.
Five,	Lema,	Lema,	Lema,	Lema.
Six,	Naen,	Naen,	Naen,	Naen.
Seven,	Hetu,	Hetu,	Petu,	Hetu.
Eight,	Walu,	Walu,	Falu,	Panu.
Nine,	Sioh,	Sioh,	Sioh,	Saioh.
Ten,	Sa Nulu,	Sa Nulu,	Sa Hulu,	Bo Aisa.
Eleven,	Sa Nulu resai nehi,	Sa Nulu resai neida,	Sa Hulu aisa,	Bo Aisa Meise.
Twelve,	Sa Nulu resai nerua,	Sa Nulu resai rua,	Sa Hulu rua,	Bo Aisa Nua.
Twenty,	Rua Nulu,	Rua Nulu,	Dua Hulu,	Bo Nua.
Hundred,	Atus Nehi,	Atus Eida,	Natun,	Natun.
Man,*	Etobu,	Aima,	Halaholi,	Atoni.

\* Home.

Vir,	Mamani,	Mani,	Tao,	Moni.
Woman,	Bavatab,	Faitoh,	Ena,	Besai.
Father,	Amin,	Ama,	Ama,	Ama.
Mother,	Enan,	Ena,	Ena,	Ena.
Child,	Anak,	Oah,	Anak,	Anak.
Head,	Ulu, Garain,	Ulu.	Lang-a,	Naka.
Eyes,	Matak,	Mata,	Mata,	Mata.
Nose,	Enol,	Enur,	Panah,	Panah.
Teeth,	Nihi,	Nehan,	Nesi,	Nesi,
Hair,	Garerun,	Fuhk,	Lang-abulu,	Naka Funu.
Belly,	Abon,	Kabon,	Tai-i,	Tai.
Back,	Tuan,	Katok,	Golehai,	Koteahi.
Leg,	Aen,	Aen,	Betiboa,	Hain Vuf.
Foot,	Aentanin,	Aentanin,	Aidali,	Hain.
Blood,	Rahan,	Rahan,	Dah,	Nah.
Day,	Lailon,	Loron,	Laidohanok,	Namanas.
Night,	Hainin,	Halan,	Makahatuk,	Mesinokan.
Sleep,	Naina,	Toba,	Sungo,	Tupa.
Dream,	Mehi,	Mehi,	Tala Mehi,	Namaihi.



Dead,	Matai,	Matai,
Walk,	Soleh,	Laoh,
Run,	Lahi,	Talahi,
Stand,	Rubari,	Tapudai,
Good,	Lalan,	Maloli,
Bad,	Aut,	Mangalaut,
Fire,	Amarin,	Hai,
Water,	Vehi,	Owai,
Earth,	Raia,	Dahai,
Stone,	Hatu,	Batu,
Horse,	Kudah,	Dalan,
Buffalo,	Karau,	Kapal,
Hog,	Hahi,	Bafi,
Goat,	Bebi,	Bebi,
Deer,	Rous,	Nous-a,
Dog,	Asou,	Bous-a
Cat,	Mamamon,	Maioh,
Bat,	Neiki,	Penah,
Bird,	Manoh,	Manpoi,
		Koloh.

<b>Egg,</b>	<b>Tailon,</b>	<b>Tolon,</b>	<b>Tolore,</b>	<b>Tainoh.</b>
<b>Fish,</b>	<b>Ehan,</b>	<b>Nahan, Tasi,</b>	<b>Ehak,</b>	<b>Ekan.</b>
<b>Sit,</b>	<b>Natarai,</b>	<b>Tur,</b>	<b>Mungatu,</b>	<b>Toko.</b>
<b>Drink,</b>	<b>Renum,</b>	<b>Hemu,</b>	<b>Tenum,</b>	<b>Menum.</b>
<b>Eat,</b>	<b>Rahan,</b>	<b>Ha-an,</b>	<b>Ta-atin,</b>	<b>Moah.</b>
<b>Sun,</b>	<b>Lairon,</b>	<b>Loroh,</b>	<b>Lailoh,</b>	<b>Nainoh.</b>
<b>Moon,</b>	<b>Ulun,</b>	<b>Fulun,</b>	<b>Bulak,</b>	<b>Fulun.</b>
<b>Stars,</b>	<b>Atah,</b>	<b>Fetoen,</b>	<b>Du,</b>	<b>Fafnomi.</b>
<b>Cloud,</b>	<b>Natas,</b>	<b>Lalaihian,</b>	<b>Kahas,</b>	<b>Nope.</b>
<b>Rain,</b>	<b>Usan,</b>	<b>Udan,</b>	<b>Udan,</b>	<b>Ulan.</b>
<b>Wind,</b>	<b>Anin,</b>	<b>Anin,</b>	<b>Anin,</b>	<b>Anin.</b>
<b>Cold,</b>	<b>Dadin,</b>	<b>Malirin,</b>	<b>Makasufob,</b>	<b>Maniekie.</b>
<b>Hot,</b>	<b>Babanas,</b>	<b>Manas,</b>	<b>Matobi,</b>	<b>Mapoto.</b>
<b>Prow,</b>	<b>Roho,</b>	<b>Robo,</b>	<b>Ofah,</b>	<b>Bena.</b>
<b>House,</b>	<b>Uma,</b>	<b>Uma,</b>	<b>Uma,</b>	<b>Uma.</b>
<b>Tree,</b>	<b>Ahun,</b>	<b>Ayun,</b>	<b>Ayu,</b>	<b>Ohun.</b>
<b>Paddy,</b>	<b>Umala,</b>	<b>Hari,</b>	<b>Hari,</b>	<b>Anil.</b>
<b>Rice,</b>	<b>Babera-a,</b>	<b>Fohos,</b>	<b>Harese,</b>	<b>Manis.</b>
<b>Kriss,</b>	<b>Kriss,</b>	<b>Kriss,</b>	<b>Kriss,</b>	<b>Kriss.</b>

<b>Chopper,*</b>	<b>Etur,</b>	<b>Taha,</b>	<b>Failoh,</b>	<b>Bainas.</b>
<b>Land,</b>	<b>Ruhak,</b>	<b>Maran,</b>	<b>Su-u,</b>	<b>Naini.</b>
<b>Mountain,</b>	<b>Mohun,</b>	<b>Taruik,</b>	<b>Laiti,</b>	<b>Naitin.</b>
<b>Plain,</b>	<b>Raiha, Gunaisab,</b>	<b>Faihan,</b>	<b>Me,</b>	<b>Sui.</b>
<b>Village,</b>	<b>Aha,</b>	<b>Haila,</b>	<b>Nusak,</b>	<b>Nusak.</b>
<b>Sea,</b>	<b>Lur,</b>	<b>Lur,</b>	<b>Tasi,</b>	<b>Tasi.</b>
<b>River,</b>	<b>Metah,</b>	<b>Motah,</b>	<b>Lai, Olah,</b>	<b>Noail.</b>
<b>Well,</b>	<b>Veluan,</b>	<b>Vehi Matan,</b>	<b>Owai Dolu,</b>	<b>Owai Hani.</b>
<b>Gold,</b>	<b>Lahan Masuha,</b>	<b>Murak Maihan,</b>	<b>Liloh Pelas,</b>	<b>Noni Mai-i.</b>
<b>Silver,</b>	<b>Lahun Rebutei,</b>	<b>Murak Mutin,</b>	<b>Liloh Fulah,</b>	<b>Noni Muti.</b>
<b>Iron,</b>	<b>Munum,</b>	<b>Besi,</b>	<b>Besi,</b>	<b>Besi.</b>
<b>Copper,</b>	<b>Berak,</b>	<b>Tumbaga,</b>	<b>Tumbaga,</b>	<b>Neti.</b>
<b>Lead,</b>	<b>Kamumon,</b>	<b>Makadadi,</b>	<b>Enga,</b>	<b>Tenopas.</b>
<b>Wax,</b>	<b>Lieling,</b>	<b>Lieling.</b>	<b>Lieling.</b>	<b>Neinik.</b>
<b>Tripang,</b>	<b>Bunahi,</b>	<b>Bunahi,</b>	<b>Tripang,</b>	<b>Naf.</b>
<b>Black,</b>	<b>Mamaitan,</b>	<b>Maitan,</b>	<b>Mati,</b>	<b>Matin.</b>
<b>White,</b>	<b>Rabutie,</b>	<b>Mutin,</b>	<b>Fulah,</b>	<b>Muti.</b>
<b>Yellow,</b>	<b>Mamara,</b>	<b>Madok,</b>	<b>Mamoloh,</b>	<b>Moloh.</b>

\* *Forest*

Green,  
Large,  
Small,  
Yes,  
No,

Mamosoh,  
Vawaki,  
Kakainoh,  
Elilan,  
Talk,

Matak,  
Bohat,  
Ki-ik,  
Nunai,  
Lahai,

Mamasoh,  
Matua,  
Anak,  
Hai,  
Tay,

Mamosoh.  
Naik.  
Kaliko.  
Haius.  
Kanoi.

**No. VIII.**

---

**SKETCH**

**OF**

**BORNEO**

**OR**

**PULO KALAMANTAN,**

*By J. Hunt.*



*Sketch of BORNEO, or PULO KALAMANTAN,  
communicated by J. Hunt Esq. in 1812 to the Hon-  
orable SIR T. S. RAFFLES, late Lieut. Governor of  
Java.*

---

THE Island of Borneo extends from  $7^{\circ} 7'$  north to  $4^{\circ} 12'$  south latitude, and from  $108^{\circ} 45'$  to  $119^{\circ} 25'$  east longitude; measuring at its extreme length nine hundred miles, at its greatest breadth seven hundred, and in circumference three thousand. It is bounded on the north by the Sulo seas, on the east by the straits of Macassar, on the south, by the Java, and on the west, by the China seas. Situated in the track of the most extensive and valuable commerce, intersected on all sides with deep and navigable rivers, indented with safe and capacious harbors, possessing one of the richest soils on the globe, abounding in all the necessaries of human life, and boasting commercial products that have in all ages excited the avarice and stimulated the desires of mankind; with the exception of New Holland, it is the largest island known. Of the existence of this extensive territory, so highly favored by providence and enriched by the choicest productions of nature, there remains scarce a vestige in the geogra-

*Name.*

phical descriptions of the day ; and its rich products and fertile shores, by one tacit and universal consent, appear abandoned by all the European nations of the present age, and handed over to the ravages of extensive hordes of piratical banditti, solely intent on plunder and desolation.

The natives and the Malays, formerly, and even at this day call this large island by the *exclusive* name of *Pulo Kalimantan*, from a sour and indigenous fruit so-called. *Borneo* was the name only of a city, the capital of one of the three distinct kingdoms on the island. When Magalhaens visited it in the year 1521, he saw a rich and populous city, a luxuriant and fertile country, a powerful prince, and a magnificent court : hence the Spiniards hastily concluded that the whole island, not only belonged to this prince, but that it was likewise named *Borneo*. In this error, they have been followed by all other European nations. The charts however mark this capital "*Borneo Proper*," or in other words, the only place *properly Borneo* : this is the only confession of this mis-nomer that I have met with amongst Europeans. The natives pronounce *Borneo*, *Bruni*, and say it is derived from the word *Brani*, courageous ; the aboriginal natives within this district having ever remained unconquered.



The aborigines of Borneo, or *Pulo Kalamantan*, still exist in the interior in considerable numbers : there are various tribes of them, speaking different dialects. Some of them acknowledge Malay chiefs, as at Landa, Songo, Matan, &c. Several communities of them still remain under independent chiefs of their own nation ; and every where, their origin, their language, their religion, their manners and customs, are totally distinct and apparent from those of the Islams, or Malays, who have settled on the island. About Pontiana and Sambas they are called *Dayers* ; at Benjarmasing, *Biajus* ; at Borneo proper, *Moruts* ; farther northward, *Orang Idan*. Their original history is as much enveloped in obscurity as that of the Monocaboes of Malayo, the Rejangs and Battas of Sumatra, or the Togals of the Phillippines. On a nearer acquaintance with their language, customs, traditions, &c. perhaps an affinity in origin may be discovered among all these original possessors of the Eastern Isles. The *Moruts* and *Orang Idan* are much fairer and better featured than the Malays, of a more strong and robust frame, and have the credit of being a brave race of people. The *Dayer* is much darker and approaches nearer in resemblance to the Malay. The *Biajus* I never saw. The few particulars I have been able to collect of these people, I shall briefly state.—They live in miserable small huts, their

sole dress consists of a slight wrapper round their waists, sometimes made of bark, at others from skins of animals, or perhaps of blue or white cloth. They eat rice or roots and indeed any description of food, whether beast, reptile, or vermin : they are extremely filthy ; this and bad food gives them a cutaneous disorder, with which they are very generally afflicted. Several tribes of them smear themselves with oil and pigments, which give them the appearance of being tattooed. Whether this is intended to defend them against the bites of insects, to operate as a cure or prevention of this epidemic, or to adorn their persons, I cannot take upon me to decide. They believe, it is said, in a supreme being, and offer sacrifices of gratitude to a beneficent deity. Polygamy is not allowed among them ; no man has more than one wife : they burn their dead. They are said to shoot poisoned balls or arrows through hollow tubes, and whenever they kill a man, they preserve the skull to exhibit as a trophy to commemorate the achievement of their arms. They are said to have no mode of communicating their ideas by characters or writing like the Battas. Driven from the sea coast of Borneo into the mountains and fastnesses in the interior, they are more occupied in the chase and the pursuits of husbandry than in commerce. They however barter their inland produce of Camphor, Gold, Diamonds, Birds'

necks, Wax, and Cattle, for Salt, (which they hold in the highest degree of estimation, eating it with as much gout as we do sugar), China porcelain, brass and iron Cooking Utensils, brass Bracelets, coarse blue and white Cloth, Java tobacco, Arrack (which they also like), *Parangs*, Hard ware, Beads, &c. Some tribes of them are said to pull out their front teeth and substitute others of gold, and others adorn themselves with tigers' teeth. The greatest numbers and most considerable bodies of these men are found near Kinney Baulu and about Borneo proper.

The Malays represent them as the most savage and ferocious of men, but to be more savage or ferocious than a Malay, is I think utterly impossible. Their representations may be accounted for.—These aborigines have always evinced a strong disposition and predilection for liberty and freedom; they have either resisted the yoke of the Malay, or have retired to their mountains to enjoy this greatest of all human blessings. The Malay, unable to conquer them, lays plans for kidnapping as many as he can fall in with; every Dayak so taken is made a slave of, his children sold, and his women violated. The Malay hence is justly considered by them as the violator of every law, human and divine, and wherever any of these people meet with one, they satiate their vengeance, and destroy him as the enemy of

their race and as a monster of the human kind. The Portuguese missionaries found these people very tractable converts, and very large bodies of them are very easily governed by a single Malay chief, as at Landa, Songo, and Matan. I have seen very large bodies of them at Kimañis and Maludu, but none of them possessing the ferocity of a Malay.

The Islams or Malayans who now possess the sea coasts of Borneo (as well as the sea coasts of all the Eastern islands), are said to be colonies from Malacca Johore, &c. planted in the fourteenth century; at this period, according to Mr. Poivre, "Malacca was a country well peopled and was consequently well cultivated. This nation was once one of the greatest powers in the eastern seas, and made a very considerable figure in the theatre of Asia: they colonized Borneo, Celebes, Macassar, Moluccas, &c." The Malays on Borneo are like the Malays every where else, the most atrocious race of beings on the earth, and from their general character and imprudent institutions, both political and religious, are fast mouldering away in self decay or mutual destruction.

I could procure no ancient records from the archives of the raja of Pontiana, but was informed by him, he had sent you three historical manuscripts per favor of Capt. Graves.

From the earliest date that I have been able to trace, the island of Borneo was always divided into three distinct kingdoms. The kingdom of Borneo, *properly* so called, extended from Tanjong Dato in latitude 3. 15. north, to Kanukungan point in the straits of Macassar 1. 15. north, which included the whole north part of the Island. The kingdom of Sukadana (from *suka*, happiness, and *dunia*, the world, or earthly paradise), extending from Tanjong Dato to Tanjong Sambar, which belonged to the king of Bantam, (when or how acquired I have not learnt) : and the remainder of the island from Tanjong Sambar to Kanukungan point aforesaid, to the kingdom of Benjarmasing (from *bendar* a port of trade, and *masing* usual, or The ordinary port of trade).

When the Portuguese first visited Borneo in 1520, the whole island was in a most flourishing state. The numbers of Chinese that had settled on her shores were immense ; the products of their industry and an extensive commerce with China in junks, gave her land and cities a far different aspect from their dreary appearance at this day, and their princes and courts exhibited a splendor and displayed a magnificence long since vanished.

Pigofetta says there were twenty-five thousand

houses in the city of Borneo proper, and that it was rich and populous. Much later accounts describe the numbers of Chinese and Japanese junks frequenting her ports as great ; but in 1809 there were not three thousand houses in the whole city, nor six thousand Chinese throughout that kingdom, and not a junk that had visited it for years. But the ports of Borneo have not dwindled away more than Acheen, Johore, Malacca, Bantam, Ternate, &c. All these places likewise cut a splendid figure in the eyes of our first navigators, and have since equally shared a proportionate obscurity.

Were the causes required which have eclipsed the prosperity of Borneo and the other great emporiums of eastern trade that once existed, it might be readily answered, a decay of commerce. They have suffered the same vicissitudes as Tyre, Sidon, or Alexandria, and like Carthage, for ages the emporium of the wealth and commerce of the world, which now exhibits on its scite a piratical race of descendants in the modern Tunisians and their neighbours the Algerines, the commercial ports of Borneo have become a nest of banditti, and the original inhabitants of both, from similar causes, the decay of commerce, have degenerated to the modern pirates of the present day.

In exact proportion as the intercourse of the Europeans with China has increased, in precise ratio has the decrease of their direct trade in junks become apparent. The Portuguese first, and subsequently the Dutch, mistress of the eastern seas, exacted by treaties and otherways the Malay produce at their own rates, and were consequently enabled to under-sell the junks in China. But these powers went further; by settling at ports on Borneo, or by their *guardas de costas*, they compelled the ports of Borneo to send their produce, calculated for the China market, to Malacca and Batavia, which at length completely cut up the direct trade by means of the Chinese junks.

The loss of their direct intercourse with China affected their prosperity in a variety of ways. First, by this circuitous direction of their trade, the gruff goods, as rattans, sago, cassia, pepper, ebony, wax, &c. became too expensive to fetch the value of this double carriage and the attendant charges, and in course of time were neglected; the loss of these extensive branches of industry must have thrown numbers out of employment. But the loss of the direct intercourse with China had more fatal effects; it prevented large bodies of annual emigrants from China settling upon her shores; it deprived them of an opportunity of visiting the Bor-

near ports and exercising their mechanical arts and productive industry, and of thus keeping up the prosperity of the country in the tillage of the ground, as well as in the commerce of her ports. The old Chinese settlers by degrees deserted these shores, and, to fill up the chasms in their revenues by so fatal a change, the rajas have been tempted to turn their views to predatory habits, and have permitted their lands to run to jungle, by dragging their wretched laborers from rustic employments to maritime and piratical enterprizes.

The first material alteration in the sovereignty of the territorial possession, took place in the kingdom of Borneo proper, when her raja was obliged to call in the aid of the Sulos, to defend him against an insurrection of the Maruts and Chinese. In consideration of this important aid, the raja of Borneo proper ceded to the sultan of Sulo, all that portion of Borneo then belonging to him, from Kimanis in latitude 5. 30. north, to Tapean-durian in the straits of Macassar, which includes the whole north of Borneo. After this period, the power and fortunes of the sultan of Sulo rapidly declined. The Spaniards succeeded in conquering all their islands. Sulo the capital was taken and fortified; the sultan and his court made prisoners. When the English captured Manilla, they found this sultan



incarcerated. They agreed to relieve him from prison and reinstate him on the musnud of his forefathers, under the express stipulation, that the whole of the aforesaid territory on Borneo, ceded to Sulo by the raja of that kingdom, should be transferred to the English East India Company, together with the south of Palwan and the intermediate islands. These terms were joyfully acceded to by the sultan of Sulo and signed, sealed, and delivered by him to the late Alex. Dalrymple in the year 1763.

The kingdom of Sukadana was ceded by the raja of Bantam (in what year I know not) to the Dutch East India Company and which consequently by the late victory and capitulation has now become a British appendage. Whether the kingdom of Benjarmasing was ever actually ceded to the Dutch or not, I have not been able to learn. But the occupancy of her capital, the military government of the country, by the erection of forts and a permanent standing force, since transferred to the English arms, gives to the East India Company, actually or virtually, the entire sovereignty and rule over the whole of this large island, with the exception of the piratical port of Borneo proper and the portion of territory yet annexed thereto.

The Portuguese, at a very early period, established

themselves at Benjarmasing: at Borneo proper there still remain two bastions and a curtain of a regular stone fort built by them; they had also one on the isle of Laboan, since destroyed. They fixed themselves at old Sambas, from which they were driven by the Dutch in the year 1690, and nearly about this period from all their other establishments on Borneo.

When, or from what causes, the Dutch were induced to evacuate Sambas, I know not, nor have I learnt the period when they fortified themselves at Benjarmasing and Pasir, but believe it could not have taken place before the middle of the last century. They however settled at Pontiana in 1786 and built a fortified wall round the palace and factory, but were compelled to withdraw from it when the war broke out with the English in 1796. The ports at Benjarmasing, when evacuated, were sold by the Dutch to the sultan, and are since said to have been re-purchased from him by the English. The Dutch obtaining the cession of the kingdom of Sukadana from the raja of Bantam, and their subsequent measures in different parts of this territory, will shew that they had extensive views of firmly establishing themselves on this island; and waking from an age of lethargy, at last began to see the great advantages and unbounded resources

these rich possessions were capable of affording them, without any cost or expence whatever. The year they withdraw from Pontiana, they had it in contemplation to take re-possession of Sambas, and to unite all the ports, as well as the interior, under the raja of Pontiana in trust for them. Some letters to this effect were written by the Dutch government to the late raja.

That the English were not insensible to the value and importance of the once valuable commerce of Borneo, may be inferred, not only from the number of the Honorable Company's regular ships annually dispatched to her ports prior to the year 1760, (*vide* Hardy's Shipping), but from the efforts they have repeatedly made to establish themselves on her shores. There still exist the remains of a British factory at Borneo proper. Before the year 1706, they had made two successive attempts to fortify themselves at Benjarmasing; twice they have attempted an establishment on the sickly island of Balambang, (lying north of Borneo, near Maludu); in 1775 the Honorable Company's Ship Bridgewater was sent to Pasir with similar views.

The failure of these British attempts, as well as the exclusion of all other powers from the ports of Borneo, may be principally attributed to the sordid desire of the Dutch of monopolizing the whole produce of the east-

ern archipelago, and their rooted jealousy in opposing the establishment of every other power in the vicinity of Java, or that of the spice islands. These considerations and feelings have induced them to commit the most flagrant crimes, not only against the natives of these regions, but against every European power. Their infamous massacres at Amboina, Banda, Bantam, &c. have been historically recorded to their eternal disgrace. By their intrigues at Benjarmasing the British attempts at a settlement twice failed, and Forrest in his voyage to New Guinea says, that the Sulos were by Dutch instigation induced to cut off the infant establishment of Balambangan in 1775. They frustrated the attempts of the Bridgewater at Pasir, and even the massacre of the garrison of Pulo Condore was effected by Javanese soldiers supplied by the Governor of Batavia. The English, from their strong desire of having a port in the China seas, hastily pitched upon the most unhealthy spots for that purpose, viz. Balambangan and Pulo Condore.

The father of the present sultan of Pontiana was the descendant of an Arab, residing at Simpan, near Matan. By the advice and concurrence of the Dutch, he was induced, about forty two years ago, to settle on the unfrequented shores of the river Pontiana,\* or

\* Pontiana takes its name from a witch, who had the monstrous propensity of

Quallo Londa, with promises of early co-operation and assistance, as well as of rendering it the mart of the trade and capital of all Sukadana. As soon as Abdul Ramman (the name of the first sultan) had succeeded in attracting around him several Chinese, Bugese, and Malay settlers, and in building a town, the Dutch (in 1786) came with two armed brigs and fifty troops to establish their factory. To make good their promises to Abdul Ramman (the treaty I have never seen), they immediately overthrew the chief of Mom-pava, and gave his country in trust to this ally: they shortly after invested the ancient city of Sukadana, burnt it to the ground, transferred the inhabitants to Pontiana, or dispersed them and their chief into the interior. The Dutch likewise placed the present rajas on the musnuds of Songo, Landa, &c. and kept up a force at the former, with the express stipulation that the whole of their produce should be sent from each of their respective districts to the Dutch factory of Pontiana. They had it in contemplation in 1796, to take re-possession of Sambas, and wrote to Abdul Ramman as to the preparatory measures requisite, when the English war, as before observed, obliged them to abandon Pontiana.

emancipating all males by the force of her jaws, and the seat of her power and residence were supposed to be on the site of the present town.

This Abdul Ramman, the first sultan or chief of Pontiana, reigned thirty-five years, and died in 1807, leaving his eldest son, the present sultan Kasim, now forty six years of age, his successor; who has a second brother called Pangeran Marko, aged thirty-eight, and Pangeran Hosman, thirty six years, besides four sisters, one of whom married the present raja of Matan, and about seventy half brothers and sisters, the natural children of his father, with an extensive sub-progeny. The present sultan has three sons (Abi Buker, heir apparent, twenty one years old, Ali, and Abdul Ramman), and four daughters, lawfully begotten. None of the royal family make use of either opium, betel, or tobacco, in any shape whatever; and the present sultan has much the appearance of an Arab. The grandfather of the present sultan was from Arabia, a Sayed Sherif; one of his relations was fixed at Palimbang, whose name is unknown to me, and the other Shad Fudyel at Acheen, who has been long dead.

The wet season commences from September and ends in April, when heavy rain, hard squalls, and much thunder and lightening are experienced. From April till September is called the dry season, but even in this portion of the year, seldom a day elapses without a smart shower or two. The monsoons on the northerly shores of Borneo are found to correspond with those

prevalent in the China seas, viz. from the N. E. from October to April, and from the S. W. the rest of the year. To the southward, about *Benjarmasing*, the monsoons are the same as in the Java seas, i. e. westerly from October to April, and easterly the rest of the year. Those parts of Borneo near, or upon the equator, have variable winds all the year round, and land and sea breezes close in shore.

This country is by no means so warm as one would be led to imagine by its proximity every where to the line; this arises from the perpetual refreshing showers, and the land and sea breezes, the former being wafted over innumerable rivers. In the month of November, the thermometer at Pontiana ranges from  $78^{\circ}$  to  $82^{\circ}$ .

During the wet season, the rivers swell and overflow the adjacent shores, and run down with such continued rapidity, that the water may be tasted fresh at sea at the distance of six or seven miles from their mouths: these overflowings fertilize the banks and adjacent country, and render the shores of Borneo like the plains of Egypt, luxuriantly rich. Susceptible of the highest possible culture, particularly in wet grain, in the dry season the coast, from these overflowings, presents to the eye the richest enamelled fields of full grown grass for miles around. It is at this season

whole herds of wild cattle range down from the mountains in the interior to fatten on the plains, but during the wet season they ascend to their hills.

The whole of the north, the north west, and the centre of Borneo, is extremely mountainous. The greatest portion of the ancient kingdom of Borneo proper is extremely elevated. That of Kiney Baulu, or St. Peters' Mount, in latitude 6. north, is perhaps one of the highest mountains known. The country about Sambas, Pontiana, and Sukadana, is occasionally interspersed with a few ranges of hills, otherwise the land here might be deemed low. But to the southward and more particularly to the east, in the straits of Macassar it is very low. The shore in these latter places is extremely moist and swampy, but the interior is said to be dry.

The common charts of Borneo will shew the innumerable rivers that water this vast island in every possible direction; but it is worthy of remark, that all the principal rivers on this island have their main source in a large lake in the vicinity of that stupendous mountain before mentioned, Kiney Baulu. The river Benjarmasing takes its rise from thence, and after traversings in all its windings a distance of 1500 miles, intersecting the island into two parts, falls into the



Java sea. Its rise and fall is said to be twelve feet, and it has only nine feet at low water on the bar. It is said to have numberless villages scattered on its banks, but I have obtained no particular accounts of them, or their produce.

The great river of Borneo proper, is certainly the finest on the island. It is a deep navigable and majestic stream; it has three fathoms upon the bar at low water; the rise and fall is I believe fifteen feet; there are docks here for Chinese junks of five or six hundred tons, and a first rate ship of war might get up far above the town. The country too is populous, productive, and healthy. The southern branch of this river has been well surveyed, but the branch leading to the Marut country is little known: it has its source in Kiney Baulu.

In the ancient kingdom of Sukadana, the five principal rivers, are the Sukadana, the Lava, the Pogore, the Pontiana, and the Sambas. The former rivers communicate inland, and their main source is in Kiney Baulu. The whole of these rivers are deep and navigable for seventy or eighty miles, but have all of them mud flats at their mouths, which would not admit of the entry of vessels exceeding fourteen feet at high water springs.

The third most considerable river on Borneo is the Kinabatangan, lying in the north of the island, and emptying itself into the Sulo seas. It is said to be deep and navigable much farther than the Benjarmasing river; it has several mouths, but it has never been surveyed. The rivers Kuran, Pasir, and a variety of others that fall into the straits of Macassar, are said to be noble streams, navigable for vessels of large burthen, but I have no accurate information of them. The harbor of Sandakan is one of the finest in the world : a correct chart of the same is published. The harbor of Tambisan, near cape Unsing, is equal to Pulo Pinang, and calculated for careening and building ships ; a tolerable chart of this is also published. The harbors of Pulo Laut, Punangan, Maludu, and several others in the straits of Macassar, afford good anchorage and complete shelter for shipping.

Situated as Borneo is, immediately under the equator, every thing that can be produced in vegetation by the combined influence of heat and moisture, is here displayed in the highest luxuriance and super-excellence. All the oriental palms, as the cocconut, the areca, the sago, &c. abound here. The larger grasses, as the bamboo, the canna, the nardus, assume a stately growth and thrive in peculiar luxuriance. Pepper is found

wild every where, and largely cultivated about Benjar-  
masing and the districts of Borneo proper. The  
laurus cinnamomum and cassia odoriferata, are pro-  
duced in abundance about Kimanis. In no part of  
the world does the camphor tree flourish in equal per-  
fection as in the districts of Maludu and Payton in the  
north of Borneo. The ebony, the dammar, the tree  
that yields the finest dragons' blood in the world, all a-  
bound here. The cotton and coffee trees are found  
in all parts of Borneo, though not much attended to.  
The chocolate nut of Sulo is preferred at Manilla to  
that from South America. The tree that yields the  
clove bark, and the nutmeg, and clove, thrive luxuri-  
antly, though never tried to any extent.

The woods about Pontiana for carpentry and joiner-  
ry, are kayu bulean, chena, mintanbore, laban, ebo-  
ny, iron wood, dammar, and dammarlaut, &c. &c.  
The pine abounds in the bay of Maludu, tick at Su-  
lo. The fruit bearing trees which enrich and adorn  
the Indian continent, offer, on the Bornean shore, all  
their kindred varieties nurtured by the bountiful hand  
of luxuriant nature. The durian, mangustin, ram-  
bustan, proya, chabi, kochang, timon, jambu, kni-  
ban, besides the nanko or jack, tamarind, pemplemose,  
orange, lemon, and citron, all the kindred varieties of

the plantain, banana, melon, annanas, pomegranate, &c. are found on Borneo.

The garden stuffs met with are, onions, garlic, yams, pumpkins, brinjals, greens, beans, cucumbers ; and turnips, cabbages and potatoes would succeed, were there Europeans to attend to them.

The elephant was said to be seen about cape Unsing, where several teeth are still found, but it is conceived this animal is extinct on the island. There are no dromedaries, nor camels ; nor are horses, asses, or mules met with on Borneo, (the former are seen at Sulo). None of the larger breed of the feline species are found here, as the lion, tiger, leopard ; nor the bear, the wolf, the fox, nor even a jackall or dog that I ever saw. The orang-ūtan, or the man of the woods, is the most singular animal found in these regions. The rivers swarm with alligators, and the woods with every variety of the monkey tribe. The names of other animals on Borneo are the bodok or rhinoceros, pelandor or rabbit, rusa or stag, kijang or doe, minjagon, babi ūtan or wild hog, tingileng, bintangan, &c. There are buffaloes, goats, bullocks, hogs, besides the rat and mouse species ; a dog I never saw on Borneo.

There are few snakes on the sea coast, owing to the moisture ; plenty however are found in the interior

The musquito, the fly, the frog, and the noisy beetle, with other insects and vermin found in Malay countries, abound here.

The coasts and rivers abound with excellent and wholesome fish in the greatest variety, and of the most delicious flavors; but such is the miserable state of society, that few Malays have either the inclination or the inducement to venture beyond the mouths of their rivers in quest of them; and even there, they are more indebted to the industry of the Chinese with their fishing stakes, than to their own labor, for the supply of their markets. The names of their fish are the kakab, klabaw, jilawat, lai-is, pattain, udang or prawn, shrimp, talang, sinanging, bawan, rowan, taylaon, duri, bleada, tingairy, alu alu, pako, jumpul, pari or skait, boli ayam, tamban or shad, belut or eel, iyu or shark, lida or sole, batu batu, kakab batu, klaoi, krang or cockle, tiram or oyster, tipy and lapis pearl oysters, kupang or muscle, all the varieties of the turtle, with several other sorts.

The ornithology of Borneo is somewhat limited. They are the bayan, nuri, dara, pepit or sparrow, tukukur or turtle dove, berkey, kandang, kiridi, gogaw or crow, seyrindit, layang or swallow, kalilawan. The Chinese rear ducks; the tame fowl abounds, but the turkey, goose, and peafowl are seldom met with.

The principal gold mines on Borneo are in the vicinity of Sambas. There is a mountain called *Guning Pandan*, about eighty miles inland; from this branch out three rivers, one leads to Mompava, one to Batu Bolat near Tangong Mora, and one to Landa; the whole intermediate area between the above rivers, is of a firm, yellow, argillaceous, schistus, or a ferruginous quartz, interspersed with horn and vitreous ores, of a remarkable dark reddish colour, abounding with the richest veins of gold, and equal if not superior to any mine extant. There are only fifty parts or mines now wrought in the whole kingdom of Sukadana, thirty of which are in the Sambas districts, each mine having at least three hundred men, Chinese, employed in them. Their pay, one with another, is four dollars per mensem.

The mines are rented from the raja at the rate of fifty bunchals of gold per mine per annum, besides a capitation tax of three dollars per head on every Chinaman. There are thirty thousand Chinese in the Sambas districts, and they feel themselves strong enough to oppose or evade this tax; it hence becomes a perpetual contest between greedy extortion on the one side and avaricious chicane on the other; there are besides about twelve thousand Malays and Dayers.

The Laura gold mines are situated to the eastward of the town of Sambas, and are particularly rich and productive. The mines of Siminis are one day's journey from Sambas, up a small creek leading from Sambas river, below the town; and the mines are abundant.—Salako is up a river fifteen miles south of the Sambas river; it lies nearly forty miles up, but communicates with Sambas by another river: here the metal is found more abundant than any where else, and twenty thousand Chinese are found in this district.—Mantrado is three days' journey up the Mompava river; it is under an independent Malay prince. Some accounts make the population of this district great, near fifty thousand Dayers, Malays, and Chinese, but perhaps half the number may be nearer the truth; these are chiefly employed on the gold mines and in producing food for the miners: these mines however do not produce that quantity which they might under Chinese management.—Mandore is about a day's journey from Pontiana, and belongs to the sultan; it is reckoned a very rich mine, though but recently wrought. There are as yet only twelve parats of about two hundred man each, but it is capable of extension. Likewise are found in this district some very rich specimens of copper ore; it has not as yet been wrought, gold being deemed a much more productive article. The sultan wishes however

he had some boring utensils and an experienced miner, to enable him to decide whether it would be worth working under the peculiar circumstances above mentioned. Numbers of Chinese are settled in this district and the population is annually increasing.

About three days' journey up the Pongole river lies the district of Songo, with a population of twenty five thousand souls, Dayers, and a few Chinese, under a Malay and an independent prince. The population is chiefly employed on the rich mines of gold in the neighbourhood, which is particularly pure and abundant; but the mines are not wrought with the same industry as those under Chinese management. The Dutch thought it of so much consequence as to keep a force at Songo, and to place the present raja on that musnud. About two days' journey farther up, lies another gold district called Santam, the inhabitants of which are principally Dayers. Beyond Santam and higher up on the same river, lies the town of Sukadow abounding in gold, the inhabitants of which are also Dayers.

Matan belongs to the raja of that name; he had the title of raja of Sukadana, until driven out of the latter place by the Dutch seventeen years ago. There are ten thousand Dayers in this district and a few Chinese and Malays. The mines of gold are abundant, and



capable of becoming highly productive, as well as the mines of iron and unwrought tin; but the sultan is much addicted to the use of opium, and hence neglects a valuable country, capable, under better management, of becoming the most valuable district on all Borneo.

About three days' journey from Pontiana lies the celebrated mountain of Landa, which after Golconda is the most valuable diamond mine in the world. There are at least thirty thousand people, principally Dayers, employed on the mines and agriculture; it belongs to a Malay prince, raised to that musnud twenty five years ago by the Dutch, through the agency of the present sultan of Pontiana; here also much gold is produced, and much more might be had under proper management.

There is a very valuable gold mine in the north of Borneo, at a place called Tampasuk, situated in the district ceded to the English by the sultan of Sulo; but having become the principal pirate port on the coast, the working of the mines has been discontinued.

The whole produce of the gold mines of Sukadana is said to be annually about twenty pikuls, or a million of dollars, at twenty five dollars the bunchal; but no calculation of this sort can possibly be correct. Living,

as the Chinese do, under the rapacity of despotic and ferocious freebooters, who are actuated by no one principle of honor, justice, or good faith, it is their interest to conceal the riches they amass, not only to preserve themselves from the clutches of these tyrants, but as the most compact substance to transport to their native shores, to which they repair with the fruits of their industry by the annual junks that arrive at Pontiana, leaving the mines to new settlers; from two to three hundred leave Pontiana every year.

The standard of Slakow gold at Pontiana is affixed at twenty three Spanish dollars the bunchal of two dollars weight. The Songo and Laurat is twenty five dollars the said bunchal.

Not having had an opportunity to inspect any of the gold mines personally, I know not if the ores readily melt of themselves, or whether they require the aid of any fluxes before they yield the metal; but I believe the principal attention of the miners is directed to the rich veins of pure native gold, and that no operation is performed beyond that of pulverising, and simple washing; all the gold about Pontiana being in dust, though some I have met with in Borneo proper was run into bars. About Landa, where the diamonds are found, the whole of the stratum is observed to be a

clay of a red burnt appearance, nearly to the same degree as that of burnt bricks, which gives to the rivers hereabouts a peculiar tinge. Whether this has been formed by the action of subterraneous fires, or is the effect of volcanos or earthquakes, I cannot decide; the latter are said to be frequently felt at Pontiana and at Sambas, and the former are said to exist in the central mountains of Borneo.

From the slovenly manner in which the diamonds are sought for by the Dayers, they seldom collect them of a size exceeding three or four carats' weight each. — When rough, the Landa diamond has a white or yellow hue, but none are found of that inky and flinty tinge so valuable in some of the Golconda diamonds. But that Landa does produce them of a very considerable size, the extensive and valuable specimens on Java, as well as the quantities annually sent to Batavia, will evince. The king of Matan is at this instant in possession of a diamond weighing 367 carats; the value of which, according to the old mode of calculation, would be  $(367 \times 367 \times 2) = 365,378 \text{ £}$ . The Sultan of Pontiana says, however, that a much larger price was offered for it by the Dutch government of Java. He refused; it is said, twenty five laks of dollars, two sloops of rice, fifty peices of cannon, and a hundred muskets. Several from twenty to thirty carats have been dug up.

At Moimpava there are said to be very rich copper mines; but from want of population, a vigorous government, and scientific mineralogists, little is to be hoped from them at the present day.—At Pulo Bongorong near Borneo proper, there is plenty of load stone found.

About one degree north of Sambas there is a country called Sarawan, belonging to the raja of Borneo proper; there is a vast district abounding in tin, in veins as rich and as plentiful as those wrought on Banca: but they have been neglected for a series of years; they were partially wrought before those of the latter were discovered, in the beginning of the last century. The tyranny of that government, the want of hands, and the contiguity of rich and valuable gold mines, have together caused their utter neglect; and there is little probability of more favorable results, except under a change of government and a happier order of things.

In the Matan districts there is an extensive and most valuable iron mine, producing pure metal without any admixture of ore: it is fully equal in quality to the best Swedish iron; they run it into shot, and much of it is exported; but the gold mines in its vicinity, and the want of a proper government, are obstacles to its

further productiveness and utility.—At Maday, on the north-east coast of Borneo, in the province of Mangidara, there is a very rich mine of gold.—Pasir and Gutu, in the straits of Macassar, produce considerable quantities of gold, and gold and diamonds are brought down by the river to Benjarmasing. I have however no accurate information on the subject and can simply note the general fact.

There are several fine specimens of chrysal found at Kimanis and Sulo : they call them water diamonds. To give full effect to the mines in the kingdom of Sukadana, says the sultan of Pontiana, and to raise the excess of food required for the additional hands, would together give employment to at least a million of Chinese. Under the British flag, he thinks thousands of new settlers will find their way in the annual junks.

All that extensive range, from cape Unsing, passing by the Tawi Tawi islands and Sulo as far as Baselan, is one vast continued bed of pearl oysters, principally of the Behoren or mother of pearl shell species ; these are called by the natives *tipi*. There is likewise an extensive bed of the Ceylon oyster, called by the Malays *kapis* ; the principal banks of the latter are found in Maludubay. The Sulo pearls have, from time immemorial, been the most celebrated, and praised as the most

valuable of any in the known world. Pigofetta, the companion of Magalhaens, mentions having seen in 1520 two Sulo pearls in the possession of the raja of Borneo as large as pullet eggs. Very large ones, from one to two hundred *chaw* weight, are at all times to be purchased at Sulo; and there are altogether sold here to the China junks, the Spaniards, &c. more than two laks of dollars worth annually. The quantity of mother of pearl shell, *communibus annis*, sold there, is two thousand pikul, at six dollars the pikul. The fishery is partly carried on by the Malays, and partly by the Chinese; the large pearls they endeavour to conceal as much as possible, from a law that all pearls above a certain size of right belong to the sultan. "The small narrow guts" says Dalrymple in his account of the Sulo seas "about Tawi Tawi, are the most rich and valuable fishery in the world," I have had an opportunity of inspecting the banks about Manar and Tutacoryn, as well as all the banks in the Sulo seas; but the former have not banks near as extensive, equalling in the quantity of oysters, in productiveness, size, or richness, the Sulo pearl, nor are they to be compared in any way to the Sulo beds. Still the Ceylon fishery has netted the British government from one to two laks of Pagodas for permitting it to be fished fourteen days annually. As this portion of Borneo

belongs to the English, a much greater revenue might be drawn from these vast sources of wealth under proper management.

As there are no people of sufficient opulence to contract for so vast a fishery, the Company might undertake it themselves : three or four gun boats would be necessary to protect the fishermen, and a small fort should be erected at Tambisan or Tawi Tawi. But it is necessary to observe, the Sulo people do not practice diving at all, as is the case at Beharen and Ceylon, but only comprehend the slow method of dredging for the tipy, with a thing like the fluke of a wooden anchor. It would be a desirable thing, in the event of prosecuting this valuable fishery as a national concern, to obtain forty or fifty Arab divers from Beharen, and perhaps an equal number of Chulias from Nagore and Negapatam, from the number employed annually on the Ceylon fishery; these men would teach the Malay the superiority of diving, which can, in fourteen days' fishing, bring in to government a revenue of two laks of pagodas, pay the expences of the fishery, and enrich all parties concerned; whilst the Malayan operose plan of dredging, perhaps affords but a precarious subsistence. But had they divers, from the extent of the banks, instead of fourteen days in the year, they might,

one after another, be fished the whole year round and never be exhausted. The Chinese fishermen, though laborious, possess no enterprize, and can never be prevailed on to dive, from apprehension of the sharks. The Caffris from New Guinea and the Arroes would be superior to them.

The sultan of Sulo, in 1810, proposed to me to bring over one hundred Chulia divers from Negapatam, on our joint expence and profit, and the divers agreed to go over on receiving each twenty five rupees advance, their victuals being found, and one fourth of the produce of oysters allowed them, as at Ceylon. Circumstances however occurred to prevent an undertaking, which I think must have turned out highly lucrative. They dredge the banks all the year round. The water on the Tahow, Maludu, and Tawi Tawi banks, is from seven to ten fathoms deep, in other places they fish in fifteen fathoms.

The Malays of Borneo understand the art of cutting, polishing, and setting their diamonds : gold and silver filagree works they excel in : gun-powder is manufactured at Pontiana : brass cannon is cast at Borneo proper : iron shot is run from their mine. They can manufacture and repair krises, and clean their arms. Their carpentry extends to the building and repairing of



prows, and the erecting of a hut : their industry is farther exerted in collecting birds' nests and wax ; in cutting rattaus and felling timber ; in the pearl and tri-pam fisheries ; or as mariners in commercial or piratical pursuits. The tillage of the ground and the edible fisheries are often left to the more indefatigable industry of the Chinese : for the exercise of every other useful occupation also, the mechanical and scientific arts, and the labor of the mines, these indolent savages are indebted solely to the superior industry and civilization of the China-men.

The amusements of the Malays in other parts are unpractised on the shores of Borneo ; the only ones I ever saw, were flying the kite, swimming, and the songs of their women : this latter is confined to the rajas.

Wherever a water communication on Borneo presents, the indolence of the Malay will not permit him to think of the construction of a road. In the interior, however, there are pathways in all directions ; about Mompava, where the river is narrow and shallow, they have constructed several roads. Being a people much occupied in maritime pursuits, they prefer, like the amphibious Dutch, travelling by rivers, or the innumerable cuts, canals, and creeks, which every where intersect the country : besides, their prows afford more

protection from surprize, and they concieve their towns as safer, by being surrounded by a jungle and situated in a swamp ; nor have they any conception beyond water carriage.

Their laws neither depend upon the Koran nor any written code, human or divine, beyond the whim and caprice of the chief (assassin) and his gang of desperadoes. The sultan of Pontiana has however established the following regulations.

Punishments for murder—life for life, except when the parties can commute the same by fine.

Acts of adultery — the male loses half the offending member, and the aduress is suspended by the heels and hot lead poured into the source of life.

A proclamation is publicly affixed announcing the law, that if any person be found adulterating gold dust or uttering it so depreciated with a view to defraud, the perpetrator shall lose his right arm, and the adulterated gold shall be confiscated.

For theft—five dollars per head is given by the sultan to any one bringing in the head of a thief: if brought in alive, he is suspended by the heels and flogged as far as nature can bear short of death, and the punishment repeated ad libitum.

Prisoners taken from an enemy, whether found in arms or not, are made slaves of, or suffer death at the option of the captor.

The Malay government is said to exhibit the feudal system in its most perfect form. The chief, or raja, issues his orders to the *pangerans*, or princes of the blood; to the *datus*, or nobles of royal descent; or to the *orang kayas*, or wealthy vassals. All these obey and follow him to war free of expence, when the king is sufficiently powerful to enforce it; but whenever the vassal feels himself strong enough to throw off the yoke, and to assert his independence, he sets up for himself. These vassals exact the same obedience from their slaves or villains, who pay the like deference only so long as they are compelled to observe and obey them. The property acquired by a slave, he is often allowed to enjoy unmolested during his life time, but at his death, his master administers to the estate, as heir, executor, and sole legatee.

In fact, it is a government, that inspires on all sides one universal distrust; that rules by precedents of oppression, without a view to protection. The chiefs dread the power of their vassals, who in return apprehend every thing from the rapacity of the governing power; whilst the bulk of the people, having no

property to lose, are still compelled to appear abroad armed, to defend their very persons from the outrage and violence of the next assassin they meet.

Where governments not only tolerate murder, rapine, thefts, piracies, conflagrations, with every outrage violating the happiness and safety of society, (but they are the first to set the example and to consecrate the atrocity); where the people are taught no one principle of morality or religion; where the arts and sciences are wholly unknown or despised; where the amusements and sociabilities of human life are totally disregarded; where the bounties and comforts of nature are rather dispensed with than enjoyed; and where the absolute necessaries to existence, and the decorations of life, are more scanty and wretched than yet discovered amongst the rudest set of barbarians extant; if from the experience of the past, expectations of the future are to be formed, we may safely infer, that every vestige of Malay government and dominion, will be engulfed in the vortex of self and mutual destruction. Such a system of society, has in itself the seeds of dissolution, and it is rapidly verging to an inherent decay and general oblivion, which it will doubtless meet, unless some beneficent power arrest its baneful impetus, and direct its feverish energies through

channels calculated to promote the happiness and to consolidate the welfare of the inhabitants of these scattered regions.

Should so fortunate an occurrence ever fall to the lot of Borneo; should a strong and a wise government ever be established on her shores, a government that will religiously respect property, and secure to industry the fruits of her labor; that will, by a wise system of laws, protect the peaceable, and punish the violator of the laws of a well organized society; that will direct their industry to useful purposes and check their propensities to violence and plunder; such a government, in a short series of years, would behold, as if by magic, a paradise burst from her wilds, see cultivation smile upon her jungles, and hail a vast and increasing population, blessing the hand that awoke them to life, to happiness, and to prosperity.—That so felicitous a change is not the mere reverie of a glowing imagination, or the sheer effusion of benevolence alone, is easily demonstrable.

Whoever has seen the Egyptian fertility of the soil from the moistness of the climate, the numberless rivers meandering around and intersecting the country in all directions, with the mild temperature of the climate from similar causes; whoever considers the vast

extent and inexhaustible wealth of her innumerable mines of pure native gold, her block tin, her copper, her iron, her diamonds, &c. her various valuable fisheries of pearl and tripam; whoever views her ports, her harbors, and her productive shores, at the threshold of the over-teeming population of China; and at the same moment recollects that the country abounds in various valuable products in the highest possible estimation, and of increasing demand in the empire of China; must easily conceive what a tempting field and rich harvest this land of promise holds out to their industry and cupidity, under such a system of laws and government as we have deemed a *sine quâ non*.

If under the present codes of tyranny, oppression, and general ferocity, where nothing is permanent but violence and desolation; if under such a system of barbarism, a hundred thousand Chinese (which is the fact) have found inducements sufficiently strong to settle on her shores, what might we not hope and expect from the over-burthened population of that vast empire under a happier order of things? The astonishing number of Chinese settled within a few years at Pulo Pinang, on a contracted soil, possessing no peculiar advantages but from a free trade and equitable laws impartially administered, is both a fact and an illustration; and

what might not Borneo hope for from a happier soil, greater inducements, and other physical advantages. Java, under the despotism of the Dutch, with the character of a sickly climate, and the remembrance of the cruel massacre of sixty thousand innocent Chinese, could still boast a hundred thousand of these people, at the period it fell to the British arms; and withal, let it be remembered, that these shores were once blessed with the industry of these people to a far greater extent, under a happier period of her history.

Whatever indeed might prove the work of ages in various other parts of the globe, would, under the present circumstances of the Chinese empire, be instantaneous on these shores; and their habits of industry and civilization, when once rooted to the soil, would soon spread their genial influence to the extensive population of the interior, unite them in the bonds of social life, cement them in the general prosperity, and render these extensive shores a valuable appendage, and an increasing resource, to the wealth and power that brought about so happy a revolution in their affairs.

For a considerable series of years past, the piratical ports of Borneo, &c. have been in the habit of committing depredations upon the commerce of British India, in the capture of her ships, the insulting of her flag, the

ffering of outrageous violence to the persons and lives of her mariners, merchants, &c. and this too with the most perfect impunity, no retribution having been exacted, no reprisals made, no remonstrance presented, and in fact no notice taken of their atrocious depredations. Hence these desperadoes, from inference and experience of the past, have been led to conclude, that whatever was practicable would be tolerated; that wherever they had the means or opportunity of overpowering, it was their duty, as it was to their advantage, to seize it to their own use, without any other apprehensions of the consequences than what might arise in the attempt.

Under this discouraging aspect of affairs, there was but little more left to the commercial community of India, than either to abandon the valuable commerce of Borneo wholly, or, if allured to it by a prospect of gain, to proceed in armed vessels at an increased expence and high insurance so as to cover the extraordinary risques. These enhanced prices either operated as a prohibition to the trade, or circumscribed it so much, that an occasional capture excited no surprize, and was frigidly dismissed as a matter of course.

But from the prodigious accession of territorial possession, including the whole of the vast Dutch empire



in the east, the communications between these and British India have necessarily increased a thousand fold; consequently the recent alarming depredations upon our commerce, the serious obstacles to a safe communication, almost tantamount to a blockade of our eastern ports by these pirates, impèriously call upon the British government to adopt the most energetic means and decisive measures to crush their power, and annihilate their resources, either by extirpating them wholly, or placing them and their possessions under such future control and checks, as shall prevent the possibility of a revival of a power capable of recurring to enormities that have so long outraged and disgraced the British flag in the eastern seas.

The idea of extirpating whole hordes of piratical states, were it possible, must, from its cruelty, be incompatible with the liberal principles and humane policy of a British government. The simple burning down of a Malay town can prove no serious impediment to future piratical enterprizes; constructed, as they are, of bamboos, mats, and atap leaves, a town is almost rebuilt in the same period of time as it takes to destroy it. The Dutch, who had centuries of dear bought experience, knew there was no other mode of prevention and radical cure, than building small re-

doubts at the principal towns, and keeping up an adequate force to check piratical enterprizes and to turn their restless minds to exertions of industry; satisfied if, with the attainment of these objects, they covered the expences of the establishment. This is the true history of the innumerable little forts on the Celebes, Borneo, Timor, and all the eastern isles.

The principal piratical ports that still exist, besides those of Lingin, Rhio, and Billiton, are—1st Pangeran Annam at Sambas—2nd Port Borneo proper, and four hundred prows at Tampasuk, both under the raja of Borneo proper—3d The Pasir pirates.—4th The Sulo pirates.—5th the Illinois pirates on the isle of Magindanao. I shall, from memory, cite such few of their depredations as I recollect.

In 1774, says Forrest, the British were expelled from their infant settlement of Balambangan, by an insurrection of the Sulos, who, finding the garrison weak and sickly, unprepared and off their guard, murdered and plundered them, and set fire to their settlement; this was in return for having released their sultan from prison, and re-established him on the musnud of his ancestors.—In 1800 Capt. Pavin and a boat's crew were cruelly murdered in the palace of the sultan of Sulo, whilst the commander was drinking a cup of chocolate :

they fired upon the ship *Ruby*, but did not succeed in capturing her.—In 1810 they plundered the wreck of the ship *Harrier* of a valuable cargo : several of her crew are still in slavery at Bagayan Sulo.—In 1788 the ship *May* of Calcutta, 450 tons burthen, Capt. Dixon, was cut off at Borneo proper : they were invited up to the town with the ship, and whilst at dinner, the sultan and his people fell upon them and murdered Capt. Dixon, three officers, and ten Europeans ; the lascars were retained in slavery, the valuable cargo plundered, and the ship burnt.—In 1803, the ship *Susanna* of Calcutta, Capt. Drysdale, was cut off near Pontiana by the Sambas and Borneo pirates ; the Europeans were all massacred and the vessel taken.—In 1769 Capt. Sadler, with his boat's crew, was murdered by the Sambas pirates off Mompava, having a prodigious quantity of gold dust ; they did not succeed in cutting off the ship.—In 1806 Mr. Hopkins and crew, of the *Commerce*, were murdered by the pirates of Borneo proper : the ship was plundered by them and the Sambas pirates.—In 1810 Capt. Ross was cut off.—In 1811 Capt. Graves was cut off by the Pasir pirates, with a rich cargo.—In 1812 the enormities of Pangeran Annam have out-heroded Herod ; these are too recent to require recapitulation. Independent of his depredations on the Coromandel, the Portu-

guese ship, &c. nine Europeans of the *Hecate* have been seized and made slaves: two have been since murdered, two have escaped, and five are ham-strung and otherwise maimed. Mrs. Ross and her son are still in slavery there.

The Tampasuk pirates, belonging to the raja of Borneo proper, aiding and abetting, Pangeran Annam against the English, are Datu Akop, Datu Aragut, and Datu Jumbarang, with ten large men of war prows: there is also there the raja Endut, a Siak chief.

Matan is under an independent raja, who was formerly styled sultan of Sukadana, but about seventeen years ago the Dutch burnt down his city: at length by some pecuniary aid recieved from the late sultan of Pontiana, he was enabled to re-establish his affairs as raja of Matan, and in consideration of this aid, entered into a treaty of alliance, which stipulated, that on his daughters' marriage with the grandson of the late, and son of the present, sultan of Pontiana, he would cede his kingdom and large diamond as a marriage portion: the parties yet remain single. Under the head mineralogy we have pointed out how valuable a country this might become under better management: iron, gold, tin, and daimonds, abound here. Also much wax, pepper, rattans, garu, and about two pikuls of the finest

birds' nest, which sells at twenty eight dollars the caty at Pontiana. Most of the trade finds its way to Pontiana Benjar, or Java, in prows. The population is about ten thousand Dayers, &c.

Sukadana, once the most celebrated city on Borneo, as the name implies, a terrestrial paradise, the capital of a kingdom and a great mart of trade, since burnt down and destroyed by the Dutch, exhibits nothing but ruins : there still remain numberless delicious fruit trees, and a country still susceptible of general cultivation, being yet clear of jungle and morass. It is utterly abandoned : that it has not been rebuilt, is owing to the raja of Pontiana, at whose suggestion it was destroyed, and whose interest it was to keep it down, having himself risen upon its ashes.

There are no towns of any importance between Matan and Pontiana. The rise of this dynasty of sultans has been noted in another place ; it is however almost the only power that has been expressly raised, supported, and that still exists, by commerce. It is situated in latitude 4. north of the equator. The river has two mouths to it ; the northern mouth is the deepest, the most direct, and of the greatest breadth ; there are in this branch only two reaches up to the town. The city is no more than fifteen miles from the mouth of

the rivers ; its site is on the junction of the Matan and Landa rivers. About two thirds of the way up, it is fortified ; first with a battery on piles in the centre of the stream, mounting five guns ; on the left bank, is another with wooden pales, mounting likewise five guns ; on the opposite bank is a third similar to the foregoing with a like number of cannon ; and lastly on the same bank is their grand battery, constructed of stone, mounting five eighteen pounders, at the *batu*, or rock : here the mausoleum of the royal family is erected, containing the tomb of the late sultan. The whole of this side of the river exhibits the marks of infant cultivation. The jungle has been, in part, cleared away, and here and there a solitary hut greets the eye. The sultan's palace has a battery of eleven guns of all sizes : none of these are calculated to make any serious resistance ; so sensible is the sultan of this that he has commenced staking round with piles a low swampy island, just detached from the palace : On this stands the grand mosque ; he proposes throwing mud and stones within the ranges of piles, and planting upon them the heaviest calibred cannon : it is a commanding site and capable of being rendered formidable. There are no roads about Pontiana : the town is situated in the midst of a swamp so low that the tide at high water overflows the lower parts of the houses, and

this with the addition of a country over-run with impenetrable jungle, renders it extremely unhealthy and a most disagreeable residence.

The coampo China contains about two thousand souls, and lies on the left bank of the Matan river, abreast of the palace; the coampo Buggese, on the right bank of the Landa; and the coampo Malayo adjoins the palace. The whole population is about seven thousand souls; no Dayers are found hereabouts. The whole of the districts under Pontiana produce about three hundred coyans of rice, the average selling price of which is from fifty-five to seventy Spanish dollars the coyau. The king's revenue is forty thousand dollars per annum. The Chinese plead poverty, but some of the Buggese are pointed out as wealthy. The quantity of gold that finds its way to Pontiana is annually from three to four pikuls. The duties levied at this port are annexed. The imports here consist of opium, iron, steel, salt, rice, hardware, cutlery, blue and white gurras, and salampori Java cloths, gun-powder, besides China produce of all possible descriptions. They make their returns in gold, diamonds, birds' nest, wax, rattans, garu, ebony, agaragar; besides pepper, sago, camphor, cassia, tripam, &c. brought here by the prows: five Chinese junks annually visit Ponti-

ana, bringing down produce amounting to about fifty thousand dollars. The depredations of the Pangeran Annam prevents an extension of this most useful of all trades to this country. One or two Siamese junks arrive annually. The Tungany, Timbilan, Karimata, and Borneo proper prows trade here ; and before Java fell to the British arms, the Buggese from the eastward traded here to a considerable amount.

The stone walls built by the Dutch, still encompass the palace : the piles on which their factory stood are yet discernable, but the buildings have been pulled down. Should the English hoist their flag here, a new factory must be erected : the most eligible situation for which would be where the mosque now stands, or the mosque itself might be converted into one and another rebuilt elsewhere ; but to this the sultan has insuperable objections. In an English fort, to think to have a mosque open to the ingress of a large body of Malays at all times, is wholly incompatible with a certain reserve and security required from it. Besides, as the island is small and soldiers at times inconsiderate, they might profane or defile its holy precincts and thus lay the foundation of perpetual disputes or even a serious rupture. The fort and factory, if built at all at Pontiana, must hence be fixed in some detached place. The sultan is build-



ing a new palace and covering it with tiles, a novelty in this quarter. There is but a scanty supply of fowls, and buffaloes and the necessaries of life are scarce and dear. It is altogether the most uncouth and dreary spot under the sun, though the sultan prefers it to Sambas and Mompava.

Their naval force consists of two small ships, two brigs, fifty prows large and small, and about one thousand men. There is water on the bar to admit vessels drawing nine feet water. The roadstead with seven fathoms water on it lies seven miles from the rivers mouth. Care must be taken not to mistake the Pongole river seen from the offing and which lies ten miles farther southward. The only stock procurable here were hogs at ten Dollars the pikul, and water shipped off in China tank boats at four and a half dollars the ton.

The next port is Mompava, about sixteen miles to the northward of Pontiana and the second port belonging to the sultan. The river is shallow, narrow, extremely serpentine, and constantly running down with great rapidity. The country around is a paradise in comparison with Pontiana: it is upon an elevated site, and wherever the eye reaches, it is clear of jungle and of a fine rich mould, susceptible of the highest culture.

There is a walk up to the town, about eight miles from the mouth of the river; here the fishing stakes nearly extend across the river, besides two miserable forts mounting each five or six pounders to defend the river. The population is seven thousand men, Malays, Bugese, and Dayers, and about two thousand Chinese. Formerly the territory of Mompava extended as far as 1° north latitude; this territory belonged to a chief or raja, reduced by the Dutch twenty-five years ago, shortly after they settled at Pontiana; the territory thus conquered was delegated in trust to the raja of Pontiana. The Sambas raja has forcibly taken possession of a part of it. Sultan Kasim of Pontiana governed this district, during his father's life time. On his accession to the musnud five years ago, he placed a half brother there, a stupid fellow about fifty-five years of age: this man, about eight months ago was trying to establish his independence, which he found he could not maintain. It has the same trade as Pontiana, but the regulations of the sultan do not admit of any vessel's touching here for that purpose. The palace is extensive, paved round with a sort of a fortification; the coampo China, in october last, was in part burnt down by the people of Sambas, to the number of four hundred houses. There is a variety of roads hereabouts; one leading to Sambas, one to Landa, one

to Mintrada, &c. Groves of cocoanut trees mark the site of ancient villages since demolished, and indicate that it once enjoyed a superiority and preeminence of which it has been despoiled. In point of susceptibility of cultivation, it is a full half century before hand with Pontiana; it is capable of great improvement, and much grain might be raised with very little trouble.

There is a considerable mud flat at the mouth of the Sambas river, extending four or five miles out, but no regular bar: vessels drawing thirteen feet may get in at high water springs: nine feet is the least water and there is thirteen at the flood: in the offing there is a rise and fall of seven feet. At the entrance of the river, neither shore must be too closely hugged, having ledges of rocks near them: twelve miles above the bar, the river branches into two parts; the broad or northern branch is called the Borneo river, having its source in Kiney Baulu; the other leading to the town of Sambas, is named the Landa river, having its source in the diamond mines: where these two unite below, there was formerly a fort. The Landa river is extremely serpentine, deep to the very bushes on both sides, and quite clear of danger up to the town, except near Siminis creek, about ten miles below the fort; here a reef of rocks run across the stream, and as the fair way over

them is somewhat intricate, the channel ought to be buoyed before attempted to be passed. The Barracouta drawing thirteen feet just scraped them at high water.

About five or six leagues up the Landa branch, and about thirteen from the sea, stands the town and palace of Sambas, on the confluence of the Landa and Salako rivers. The fort, on the right bank of the Landa, is about a league below the town, built of two rows of large piles, the interstices being filled up with mud and stones, apparently mounting five guns, eighteens and twelves in the lower tier, and an equal number of smaller calibre on the second or more elevated range. A boom or dam of fishing stakes was constructed across the river one eighth of a mile below the fort; a large armed prow was moored in the centre of the river mounting two long twelves and a masked battery opposite to the right, the number of guns unknown. The reach which these forts command is a mile and a half: the land makes an elbow where these forts are, which obliged the Barracouta to haul athwart the river, to get her broadside to bear: the whole of this Landa river is very narrow, but near the forts not one third additional to her length. Both sides of this river towards the fort, appear tolerably clear from the mast head, interspersed with pleasant hills inhabited by the Chinese.

The tides are pretty regular, six hours and six hours, running a knot and a half per hour. This river is too serpentine and narrow to admit of sailing up; sweeps, towing, or tiding it up, are the only modes that can be resorted to. The great branch of Borneo river, before mentioned, when up it twenty miles, divides into two; the branch running north being called Tampasam river, the other still retaining the name of Borneo. The Tampasam branch leads to old Sambas; it is from hence they get their supplies of rice and provisions, by the two cuts above the town of Sambas, which re-unites the Landa and Borneo streams, *vide aug. chart.* There are roads from the great branch leading to the town, fort, and palace. Since the Dutch abandoned Sambas, three sultans have reigned on this musnud (within fifty years or thereabouts); there are four pangerans; Pangeran Annam being the most daring of the whole. His naval force consists of the Portuguese ship of 400 tons, one brig, and eight or ten large fighting prows, besides his allies from Borneo proper with ten large, do. The population amounts to twelve thousand Dayers and Malays, and thirty thousand Chinese.

Under the head mineralogy we have given a detailed account of the principal sources of its industry. Sambas produces besides gold, ten pikuls of birds' nest annual

ly, (of an inferior quality), much ebony, rattans, wax, &c. The trade here is much the same as at Pontiana, and susceptible of a ten fold increase ; it is every way superior to the latter for the capital of a large mart. The country is better cleared and hence susceptible of more easy cultivation ; the land more elevated and less swampy, consequently healthier ; the river deeper and farther navigable ; the population more dense and the land being clear of jungle more capable of being increased ; besides it is the vicinage of the most considerable gold mines on all Borneo. The sultan of Pontiana would make it his capital, if desired ; his apprehensions of the power of the Sambas princes lead him to give the preference to Pontiana.

The town of Calaca belonging to the raja of Borneo proper ; lies north of Tanjong Datu ; it is the principal port of trade south of the capital, and the mart of the Sedang country, here much grain is produced, one hundred pikuls of black birds' nest, two hundred pikuls of wax, some gold, pepper, camphor, &c. but the tin mines, before mentioned, are utterly neglected. There are several other towns upon each of the rivers along this coast, the principal ones are Salat, Bacalo, Pasir, and Baram ; they produce nearly the same articles as the above, which are however sent on to the capital, as fast as collected.

It is here necessary to observe, that all the rocks and shoals laid down on this coast, do not exist at all; such as volcano island, the Byhors, Krenpel, the whole sly kenburg, five comadas, &c. Having beat up this coast twice and carefully surveyed the whole, I can declare a finer, and clearer coast does not any where exist; the old chart published by A. Dalrymple is much more correct than the recent ones. The numbers of immense drifts and floating isles hereabouts must have given birth to all these imaginary dangers.

The town of Borneo proper; the capital of the kingdom of the same name, lies in latitude  $5^{\circ} 7'$  north, it is situated fifteen miles up one of the finest rivers in the world, with three fathoms low water on the bar and a rise and fall of fifteen feet; a correct plan of the river and town is published by Mr. Dalrymple: here are mud docks for vessels of 5 or 600 tons. The town consists of about three thousand houses built on stakes, in the middle of the river, with a population altogether of fifteen thousand souls, Chinese, Malays, Moruts, &c.

The palace is slightly fortified, but the raja of Pontiana says, the raja of Borneo proper is preparing the means of defence, apprehending the resentment of the English in vindicating the rights of their flag, so frequently insulted by them with impunity: however

as there is sufficient water for a line of Battle ship to the city, nothing need be apprehended from them. The remains of a stone fort up the river is still seen, but the one on Pulo Laboan is destroyed. Both banks of the river are planted with pepper, which formerly produced sixty thousand pikuls annually; these are now running to decay from want of commerce. The Chinese junks, for years past, have ceased touching here, from the numberless piratical depredations committed upon them; and the Portuguese from Macow have attempted to renew the trade from time to time, but at length in 1808 their agent withdrew to Macow a large ship having been cut up and the crew murdered the year preceding. They now have no other resource but piracy; and the produce, such as it is, finds its way in prows to Tringany, Sambas, Pontiana, Lingin, and Malacca. Very large quantities of the finest camphor in the world is procurable here, it comes down from the Morut country by the great river, a great deal of wax, some gold, much birds' nest of an inferior quality, any quantity of sago, cassia, clove bark, pepper, betel-nut, rattans, camphor oil, &c. tripam, tortoise shell, &c.

The hills hereabouts are clear of jungle and wear a beautiful appearance; and without the aid of history, bear evident marks of a more extensive population and



culture. There are plenty of black cattle, buffaloes, goats, fruits and vegetables of all kinds, abundance and variety of fish, turtle, &c. The articles best suited for this market are coarse China, white cangyans, brass plates, China crockery, brass wire, tea, sugar candy, coarse China silks and sattins, blue and white coarse guras, and salampories, coarse ventipallam handkerchiefs, arcot chintzs, iron, and steel, quallies, cooking utensils, and other articles suited to a Malay market, all coarse, no opium. The Borneo catty is two and half lbs.

The English have been very desirous of a port in the China seas for ages past, but have generally appeared to stumble on the most unhealthy and ill adapted places possible, such as Balambangan, Pulo Condore, &c. and even the principal object of Lord Macartney's embassy was the obtaining of a cession of this nature. But if a capital harbor, a navigable and majestic river, a productive country, a healthy site, population ready formed, and a commerce all sufficient to pay the expences of an establishment (within one hundred miles of Balambangan), is required, the East India company ought to have pitched upon Borneo proper. It was once a most flourishing country, and a very short period under British auspices would render it the first

mart in the east China. Malayo Commerce. There are large populous towns of Moruts, and orang Idan, who abhor the Malays, but who would be soon reconciled to a milder and less traitorous government.

Kimanis lies in latitude  $5^{\circ} 30'$  north ; this is the first port on this coast ceded to the English by the sultan of Sulo. The town lies ten miles up the river, at the foot of some of the most beautiful hills I ever saw ; and are inhabited by thirty-five thousand orang Idan ; the river is small and almost choaked up at the mouth This province has the following sea ports in it, viz. Kimanis, Benome, Papal, and Pangalat, each governed by orang Cayas, and still continue to send their produce to Borneo proper, consisting of ten pikul of birds' nest annually, two hundred pikuls of wax, two pikuls of camphor, and cassia, sago, be el-nut, and pepper as much as required ; tripan, camphor oil, and rice ; with fruit, fish and provisions of sorts which are cheap and plentiful. The articles mentioned as fit for Borneo answer here, only their produce is had about fifty per cent cheaper.

The province of Kiney Baulu has the following sea ports. Putatan, Mangatal, Innanam, Labatuan, Mangaboung, Tawaran, Sulaman, Ambung, Abai, Tampasuk, and Pandasan. The whole of this province is tremendously high ; the stupendous mountain of Kiney is

about fifteen miles from Tampasuk which at present is the most considerable pirate port in the Malay seas, and belongs to the raja of Borneo proper. The pirates frequenting this place have committed such depredations hereabouts, as to have induced the English to call the north of Borneo, pirates' point. These desperate banditti originally resided at Tawaran, but were compelled to leave it from the resentment of whole tribes of orang Idan. The whole of this province is very fertile; it is the source of all the great rivers on the island and is more populous with the aborigines of the country, than perhaps the rest of the island put together. The gold mines of Tampassuk have been mentioned; there are also mines of rock crystal. Tawaran and several other places abound in goats and cattle. Abai has a small harbor, and the whole of this coast is accurately laid down by Lient. James Barton, in the sloop Endeavor. There are produced in this province much wax, tortoise shell, very fine camphor, sago, rattans, and a red birds' nest (which comes from Mantanane isle, to Pandasan). They send their produce to Borneo proper. The pirates are commanded by Datus from Borneo proper. The lake in the vicinity of Kiney Baulu, is said to be delightful; it is many miles in circumference, well cultivated, populous, and productive; it is said to be very cold from the extreme elevation, and the

inhabitants are almost as fair as Europeans. There is a valuable coral tree somewhere hereabouts.

The Bay of Maludu, on the north of Borneo, is thirty miles in length and from four to six in breadth, with numberless rivers flowing into it. There is no danger on the right hand shore going up, but what is seen; on the larboard shore considerable coral reefs are met with. Laurie and Whittle's chart of it, is tolerably correct. The principal towns, are Songy Bassar, nearly at the head of the Bay, and Bankaka on the left; the former, under Sherif Mahomed, sends its produce to Sulo; the latter under orang Cayas, trade with Borneo proper. The British when last at Balambangan, threw up a small redoubt on the Bankaka side, with a view to supplies of rice and provisions; and this part is tranquil and a good roadsted, being sheltered from the swell brought in by the sea breeze.

The rich and valuable fishery of Copis or Ceylon oyster in this Bay has been mentioned; it might be rendered of considerable value. The whole of the rivers for miles up abound in rattans, Mr. A. Dalrymple thinks four thousand tons might be easily cut down every year without exhausting it, and sent by junks to China. There are forests of beautiful pines of stately growth, well calculated for the largest masts, and

in high esteem at China. There is no quarter of the world which abounds more in that species of the sea turtle (called by the Malays Pakayan) which yields the shell; any quantity may be had on all the shores and isles of this Bay.

The interior abounds in camphor, which can be had in any quantities; so vastly abundant is it, and so little does the orang Idan know of the extreme value of this commodity, that a bamboo of camphor may be procured in exchange for a bamboo of salt. The petty towns are Sandeck, Bowengun, Patasan, Pone, and Milawi. It produces in one year two hundred pikuls of wax, fifty do. of tortoise shell, ten pikuls of best camphor and as much inferior, ten pikuls of birds' nest at ten Dollars the catty, 1st camphor twenty five; rattans one dollar per pikul, tortoise shell one dollar the catty, wax twenty the pikul. Articles required are the same as at Borneo proper. Rice, provision, fish and fruits, are abundant and cheap; the sugar-cane also.

The province of Paytan is the principal district for camphor of any in the world. Whole forests for miles and miles every where meet the eye, and the produce from them, is the finest that can be conceived, large and transparent as chin chew sugar-candy. The principal towns are Pitán, Kinarubatan, Kulepan,

and the famous town of Sugut. The coast is so full of coral reefs, and has been so very indifferently surveyed, that it is only frequented by prows: there is a road from Sugut to Bankaka in Maludu Bay. Much wax, tripam, sago, &c is produced here.

Labuk, has the towns of Camburcan, Labuk, and Songsohi; its produce is somewhat similar to that of Paytan with the addition of clove Bark and birds' nests.

Sandacan;—this celebrated harbor has been already mentioned as one of the finest in the world. The towns within it are Towsam, Duyom, Lu, Bukean, Dom on Doung, Seagally hood and Tong-luly luku; all these are governed by Datus from Sulo, who have expressly settled here to collect the prodigious quantities of birds' nest abounding in this district. They are procured here at ten dollars the catty and sent to Sulo, with tripam, wax, &c. The Sulos are very jealous of any ships going in here and will leave no attempt untried in cutting off a vessel going in, although an English port.

In the province of Mangidora lies the great river Kinnabatingan which is navigable a vast way up, with several towns of orang Idan on its shores. The other towns are Salasany Supabuscul, Tambesan which forms also an elegant harbor, Laboan or Saboan, Tuncu, Salu-

reng, Giong, and Maday, which has a gold mine, before mentioned. The whole of this province it is said will produce above one hundred pikuls of the finest birds' nest, much black ditto, some camphor, tripam, honey, wax, dammer, Buru mats, fine spars, sago, and pepper, were formerly largely cultivated here. The pearl banks of Tawi Tawi have been mentioned.

Tirun;—the sea ports of this last mentioned and valuable province, ceded to the English by the Sulos, are chiefly inhabited by Buggese people. The towns are Sibuku, Sambakung, Leo or Ledong, Sikatak, Sabelar, Kuran or Barrow Talysion Dumaung, Tapeandurian. The principal ports are Kuran and Sibucu; they produce about fifteen hundred pikuls of very fine white birds' nest, above five hundred ditto of black ditto, much dammer, sago, tripam, wax, rattans, camphor, honey, Buru mats, gold, &c. The people of Tapeandurian are represented as very ferocious, and the sea coast hereabouts requires surveying.

The ports of Pasir and Guti, originally belonged to the king of Benjarmasing; very fine birds' nest is procured here at twenty Dollars the catty; much gold, tripam, wax, &c.

Were Borneo to be settled, I think the principal fac-

tory ought to be at Borneo proper. The second at Sambas. The third at Benjarmasing. The fourth at Pasir, the fifth at Tambesan or Sandacan.

In looking over the maps of the world, it is a melancholy reflection, to view so large a portion of the habitable globe as all Borneo abandoned to barbarism and desolation ; that with all her productive wealth and advantages of Physical situation, her valuable and interesting shores should have been overlooked by all Europeans; that neither the Dutch nor the Portuguese with centuries of uncontrolled power in these seas, should have shed a ray of civilization on shores bordering upon their principal settlements ; that her ports and rivers, instead of affording a shelter to the extensive commerce of China, should at this enlightened period of the world hold out only terror and dismay to the mariner ; and that all that she should have acquired from the deadly vicinage and withering grasp of Dutch power and dominion has been the art of more speedily destroying each other and rendering themselves obnoxious to the rest of mankind. Now that her destinies are transferred to the enlightened heads and liberal hearts of Englishmen ; now that her fortunes are embarked under the administration of a wise and liberal government ; we may confidently hope that a happier order of things, will under the blessings



of an all ruling Providence, speedily restore these extensive shores to peace, to plenty, and to commerce, and we ardently trust another age may not be suffered to pass away, without exhibiting something consolatory to the statesman, the Philosopher, and the Philanthropist.

---



**No. IX.**

---

**NOTICE**

**ON**

**ZOOLOGICAL SUBJECTS**

*By Messrs. Diard and Devaucel.*



**NOTICES on ZOOLOGICAL Subjects by Messrs.  
Diard and Duvaucel, Naturalists employed under the  
authority of the Lieut. Governor of Bencoolen.**

---

**NOTICE**

*Sur le Pangolin Fourmilier  
Des Indes Orientales.*

**LES formes et les proportions de certains Animaux paraissent si peu en harmonie avec leurs habitudes, qu'on est pour ainsi dire excusable de les considerer comme des jeux accidentels d'organisation, echappés des mains de la nature et trahissant par les contrastes hétéroclites de leur structure et leur genre de vie, l'imperfection de leur ebauche originelle.**

**Lorsqu'on voit par exemple de grands et vigoureux quadrupedes, tels que le tamandua, partager avec les oiseaux un genre de vie qui parait indigne du plus miserable quadrupede, peut on s'empêcher d'être choqué du rôle qui leur a été de parti et de regarder un animal de plus de quatre pieds de long, se nourrissant uniquement de fourmis, si non comme un être monstrueux dans la creation, du moins, comme une creature bien ridiculement dégradé par le régime insectivore au quelle elle a été assujettée.**

En vain voudrait on chercher dans la nécessité ou peut être le tamandua de se creuser des terriers et de fouiller la terre souvent a de grandes profondeurs, pour arriver jusqu'a sa proie, une raison suffisante pour excuser sa grande taille ; on serait forcé de rejeter cette explication, puisque d'autres très petites especes du meme genre exécutent absolument le meme manège, et ne paraissent pas du tout avoir besoin d'une force colossale pour declarer la guerre a une colonie de fourmis. Il faudrait donc en revenir a croire que la nature n'a pas toujours calculé dans les rapports les plus parfaits et que cet animal se trouve faire exception aux regles harmoniques que nous admirons dans la generalité de ses productions.

Quand nous disons que la Nature en creant certains animaux n'a pas tout calculé pour eux dans les rapports les plus parfaits nous entendons dire qu'elle n'a pas mis d'analogie absolue entre leurs facultés organiques et instinctives ; mais dans ce sens seulement, qu'elle leur a accordé plus de pouvoirs organiques que de volentes instinctives : car s'il lui a plu quelques fois de manquer aux rapports d'harmonie dans quelques uns de ses ouvrages, ce ne peut jamais être aux dépens des êtres quelle a crée ; enfin qu'on regarde ou non, comme des etres heteroclités des quadrupedes dont la bouche, sans le moindre vestige de dents, est seulement munie comme celle de quelques oiseaux, d'une langue

protractile et presque filiforme, ils n'en resteront pas moins pour cela au rang des animaux les plus singuliers et les plus dignes des recherches et des meditations des naturalistes.

On compte cinq a six especes de fourmilliers dans le nouveau continent, dont l'un comme nous l'avons dit est d'une taille gigantesque, en egard a ses habitudes insectivores ; mais dans l'ancien continent on n'a encore rencontré que deux, d'ont l'une est en Afrique et l'autre en Asie : ces deux especes tout a fait semblable anatomiquement a celles d'Amerique, en different complètement par l'armure ecailleux dont tout leur corps est revêtu. Transportés plusieurs fois en Europe, ces Animaux ont été bien vus et bien décrits par les naturalistes qui les ont nommé génériquement Manis, et qui les distinguent par les noms spécifiques de brachyura et de macroura ; le macroura est le phatagin de Buffon, le brachyura est son Pangoling qu'il avait d'ailleurs eu bien raison de le nommer ainsi ; puisque le mot Pangoling qui signifie en Malais un animal qui se roule, est un des véritables noms du Manis dans ce pays. Pour compléter ce nom descriptif les Malais disent ordinairement, Pangoling sisik, l'animal ecailleux qui se roule ; il eust bon d'observer cependant que sur toute la cote ouest de Sumatra le nom du Manis n'est pas Pangoling, mais bien Pau-

guilling ; les Malais veulent ils exprimer par là la faculté qu'a cet animal de grimper ; c'est ce que nous ne pouvons décider.

Quoique les pangolings ne soient pas des animaux tres rares, cependant comme ils sont extrêmement recherchés par la plus part des Indiens, a cause des puissantes vertues medicinales attribuées a leurs ecailles et a leurs ongles, il en tres difficile de se les procurer et nous n'en avons encore qu'un dans notre collection.

Cet individu que nous avons trouvé a Pulo Pinang nous parait être adulte ; sa longueur totale est de 3 pieds et demi, sa queue seule a 20 pouces, son corps est d'une forme allongée, et bas sur les jambes, sa petite tete qui n'est distinct de son cou par aucun rétrécissement, semble comme aiguisée en cone pointu ; sa queue est au contraire, epaisse et robuste, elle est arrondie en dessus, platte en dessous, tranchante sur les cotés, et allant successivement en diminuant de grosseur de la base a la pointe.

Cet Animal a le museau très effilé, les yeux petits, la bouche aussi tres petite et fendue en dessous, et les oreilles arrondies ressemblent a de gros bourrelets plutot qu'a de veritables conques. A l'exception du dessus du nez, des parties laterales et inferieures de la tete, du dessous du cou, du ventre et de la face interieure des jambes de devant, le Pangoling est entièrement revêtu jusqu'a la racine de ses ongles d'ecailles fortes



et tranchantes de formes et de proportions différentes suivant les parties qu'elles sont destinées à protéger. Ainsi celles du dessus de la tête, et celles des membres sont d'autant plus petites, qu'elles se rapprochent davantage du nez et des doigts, il en est de même de celles de la queue, très étroites à la pointe et très larges à la base. Les plus grandes sont celles qui couvrent les flancs et la croupe, elles ont là un pouce et plus de diamètre. Toutes sont marquées sur leur surface de rugosités et de stries divergentes, et là plus part ont leurs bords taillés à trois pans. Celles qui recouvrent entièrement les jambes de derrière et celles qui garnissent les bords de la queue, sont seules coupées à angle aigu. Les écailles anguleuses, sont aussi distinguées les unes des autres. Les premières ont une carene assez vive, les secondes pliées en gouttière anguleusement dans le sens de leur longueur, de manière à pouvoir emboîter en dessus et en dessous. Les bords tranchants de la queue ont une forme plus particulière encore, de dessous chaque écaille on voit sortir quelques longs poils isolés, tandis qu'on n'en remarque aucun sur les parties que nous avons indiqués comme nues.

Les Pangolings ne sont pas des animaux aussi lents qu'on pourrait le soupçonner d'abord ; ils courent assez vite et grimpent avec assez de facilité, au moyen de leurs ongles forts et tranchants et en s'aidant de le-

ur queue, tantot comme d'une main, tantot comme d'un arc boutant. Ces animaux marchent toujours en furetant et en cherchant sous les feuilles mortes et sous les vieilles ecorces des arbres les larves et les insectes dont ils se nourrissent.

Mais une faculté bien remarquable que possèdent les Pangolings c'est celle de se rouler en boule, quand ils se croient menacés de quelques dangers. Pour cela ils s'arretent tout a coup, se replient sur eux memes, renfoncent leur tetes sur leurs jambes de devant et finissent par s'envelopper sous une cuirasse ecailleuse complete, en recourbant par dessus leurs pieds, jusque par dessus leur tete leur queue longue et robuste.

Ces animaux ont cinq doigts a chaque pied, armés d'ongles aigus et vigoureux : mais de ces cinq doigts tous engagés presque jusqu'a leur extremité, les trois intermediaires, seuls forts et allongés, peuvent servir au Pangoling a grimper et a fouir, les extérieurs etant trop courts, pour leur etre de la moindre utilité.

---

## NOTICE

### *Sur deux Musaraignes Des Indes.*

On a de tous tems distingué sous le nom de Rats des champs et de Musaraignes, *sorex musaraneus*,

de petits quadrupèdes qui ont par leur forme générale, les plus grands rapports avec les rats proprement dits *Mus* mais qui d'ailleurs en diffèrent complètement par leurs caractères organiques et même par certains caractères extérieurs assez remarquables quand bien même ils existeraient seuls pour les avoir empêché d'être jamais confondus avec ces derniers.

Essentiellement destinées à un régime insectivore, les Musaraignes ont en partage une organisation tout à fait appropriée à un tel genre de vie : leurs molaires ont été hérissées de pointes aiguës, et leurs mâchoires garnies sur tout leur pourtour, d'une série presque non interrompue de canines et d'incisives tranchantes. Leur caractère extérieur, n'ont pas été mis moins en rapport avec leurs habitudes nocturnes et souterraines ; leur museau allongé en forme de trompe mobile et aiguë leur sert tout à fait d'instrument pour fouiller la terre et chercher leur nourriture ; et leurs yeux réduits à deux points brillants à peine perceptibles, en même temps qu'ils leur suffisent pour les guider dans leurs fouilles sous terre, ils se trouvent à l'abri par leur petitesse de tous les frottements dangereux qui eussent nécessairement résulté de leur grandeur : mais ce qui a probablement plus encore que tout autre chose, contribué à faire remarquer les musaraignes, c'est la forte odeur musquée qu'exhalent généralement toutes leurs espèces, odeur forte et pénétrante qui provient d'une

sorte de Pomade sécrétée par un petit appareil particulier de follicules glanduleuses, situé dans toutes les vraies musaraignes sur les parties latérales de leurs corps. Ces follicules recouvertes par de petites soies courtes, roides, et convergentes entre elles, sont disposées dans toutes les musaraignes bien connues sur une ligne longitudinale regnant presque sur toute la longueur des flancs.

Dans les deux espèces au contraire que nous avons occasion d'observer depuis que nous sejourignons dans l'Inde, les petites glandes sont concentrées en une seule dont la forme est arrondie et se voit de chaque côté du corps un peu en arriere de l'épaule, et c'est principalement pour noter cette léger irregularité dans la position d'un organe qui paraît avoir, puis qu'il est général, quelque rapport interne avec l'organisation de ces petits animaux ; et nous consignerons ici la description des deux variétés qui font partie de notre collection.

Quoique l'une d'elles soit une des especes les plus remarquables du genre par sa taille puisqu'elle atteint jusqu'à six pouces et plus de longueur, non compris la queue, qui en a plus de trois, et extrêmement commune au Bengal et la peninsule de l'Inde où elle est vulgairement connue sous le nom de Rat musqué, elle n'en est pas moins encore tres imparfaitement decrite ; le seule auteur qui en est parlé bien spécialement est

Buffon qui la indique plus tot que decrit, d'apres une individu mal conservi, apporté de Pondichery par Mr. Sonnerat : mais comme sa description est incomplète et qu'il a negligé suivant son habitude d'assigner a cette espece un nom Latin, il en est resulté quelle a été confondue avec quelqu'autre par les nomenclateurs, du moins nous a-t-il été impossible de la reconnoitre dans aucuns de leurs catalogues, nous croyons donc pouvoir sans commettre de double emploi la nommer *Sorex Indicus*.\*

Cette musaraigne a, comme nous l'avons dit deja un peu plus de six pouces de long, sa queue est presque de moitié plus courte, sa grosseur et sa forme generale est a peu pres celle du Rat commun, et sa couleur est un joli gris clair en dessous et legerement s'embrune en dessus, elle se distingue encore par la teint un peu rosée des parts nues de ses pieds, sa queue, les bords de ses machoires et ses oreilles.

Sa queue quadrangulaire est recouverte de petits compartiments ecailleux tres fins et garnies de soies rares en parties courtes, et en partie longues. Son museau droit, mobile, comme une petite trompe, fendu a son extremite en deux petits tubercules, se prolonge plus d'un demi pouce au dela de la machoire inferieure

\* This species has been already described by Pennant and Shaw. It is the *Sorex Comulatus* of the latter author. *Gen. Zoology*. Vol. 4. p. 533.

Enfin ses yeux sont extrêmement petits, et ses oreilles courtes arrondies, nues, et plaquées contre la tête, sont munies dans l'intérieur de deux larges valvules pouvant fermer presque complètement le meat auditif.

Les caracteres generiques, comme nous l'avons déjà dit, dans cette Musaraigne, consistent dans une petite glande moschifere situé en arriere de chaque epaule, et dans un appareil digestif, semblable en tout a celui des autres musaraignes : ainsi elles ont 6 incisives en haut et 4 en bas, dont les terminations sont très longues ; une canine et 4 molaires a la machoire superieure et seulement une canine et 3 molaires a l'inférieure.

Enfin dans cette musaraigne comme dans quelques especes de rongeurs et de marsupiaux, la vulve et l'anus s'ouvrent dans un large meat commun.

Notre seconde espece de musaraigne ne differe absolument que par la taille, de celle que nous venons de decrire, trois pouces et demi de l'extremité du museau a l'origine de la queue c'est la toute la longueur qu'elle atteint et a cela pres c'est tout a fait, le meme animal, une queue courte, quadrangulaire, un museau long et mobile, des oreilles nues, a large valvules interieures, de tres petits yeux, des pieds a cinq doigts et une couleur grise un peu plus fonce sur le dos. Ses dents, son canal intestinal et sa glande moschifere sont sem-

blable en tout a celle de l'espece précédente et sa vulve et son anus s'ouvrent également dans un cloaque commun.

## NOTICE

### *Sur la Viverra Mungos.*

Par une espece d'orgueil inné qui porte la plupart des hommes a ne voir qu'eux seuls pour but de toutes les merveilles de la creation de celles surtout qu'ils peuvent rapporter a leur utilité propre, l'instinct heureux qui rend certains animaux ennemis naturels de quelques especes nuisibles a de tout tems été considéré comme un moyen employé par la nature pour mettre le genre humain a l'abri de la trop grande multiplication de quelques êtres destructeurs échappés des ses mains bienfaisantes. Cette idée chez des peuples surtout naturellement enclins au mysticisme doit particulièrement conduire a exagerer les inclinations instinctives de ces petits quadrupedes si celebres sous le nom de Mangouste par leurs combats avec les reptiles les plus dangereux. Ainsi les Egyptiens (qui honoroient ces animaux d'un culte divin) croyoient qu'ils etoient sans cesse à la recherche des œufs de Crocodiles, qu'ils les brisoient pour le seul plaisir de nuire a une être abhorré; et que ne pouvant atta-

quer de vive force ces grands amphibiés, ils cherchoient à les surprendre endormis et la gueule hieante pour se jeter alors avec fureur dans leur goziers et les faire perir en leur dévorant la langue et les entrailles: mais un fait qui a contribué sans doute plus que toute autre à augmenter le merveilleux de l'histoire des mangoustes est celui de leur combat à toute outrance avec le Couleuvre Capelle. Comment pouvoit on voir en effet d'aussi foibles quadrupèdes affronter des adversaires aussi redoutables, sans supposer que la nature leur eut enseigné le moyen de neutraliser les effets terribles du plus terrible des poisons.

Pour rendre raison de ce phénomène on ne trouva donc rien de mieux que d'imaginer que les Mangoustes connoissoient un certain *Dyctom* dont la vertu rendoit nulle pour elles la morsure des vipères les plus atroces. On fit plus on découvrit quelle étoit cette plante précieuse, on l'indiqua comme un spécifique assuré contre toute espèce de venin, et les Botanistes en consacrerent les propriétés étonnantes, en lui donnant le nom d'*Ophiorisa Mungos*; une circonstance pourtant toute simple à expliquer, a très probablement donné lieu à cette fable.

Lorsque les Couleuvres Capelles attaquées par les Mangoustes font une trop longue et trop vigoureuse défense il arrive quelque fois que ces derniers épuisés de fatigue, abandonnent un instant le champ de bataille



pour reprendre haleine, et reviennent ensuite au combat avec une nouvelle ardeur ; on pouvoit ainsi interpreter tout simplement leur retraite momentanée : mais comment se contenter d'une explication toute naturelle dans un cas aussi extraordinaire, la plus merveilleuse devoit paroître la plus vraisemblable ; et l'on fut convaincu que les mangoustes ne disparaissent ainsi quelques minutes que pour aller chercher un remede a leur blessure. Quant à ce qu'il y a de vrai dans toutes les histoires faites sur leur compte, c'est qu'elles sont d'un courage et d'une voracité extraordinaires, qu'elles sont tres friandes de toute espece d'œufs, qu'elles semblent preferer les reptiles a toute autre proie, qu'elles attaquent tous ceux qu'elles ont assez de force pour mettre a mort, et que si elles ne craignent pas même de combattre les plus venimeux, c'est ou parceque leur venin n'a pas grande action sur elles ce qui ne serait pas une chose si extraordinaire, puisque nous connoissons quelques poisons qui n'ont pas d'actions sur certains animaux, ou bien encore parcequ'elles ont assez d'adresse pour eviter les dents meurtrieres de leur ennemi, et nous avouons que cette dernière paroît la plus vraisemblable. Car si les Mangoustes ne redoutent pas le venin des capelles comment se fait il qu'elles ne les saisissent jamais que de maniere a eviter leurs crochets envenimés, et comment la crainte d'un seul morsure leur fait elle prolonger plusieurs heures de suite

et souvent inutilement une attaque extrêmement pénible qu'elles pourroient si elles n'étoient pas retenues par quelque crainte terminer d'un seul coup de dent. Nous n'avons nous même aucune observation confirmative à ce sujet ; mais l'assertion de plusieurs personnes dignes de foi qui nous ont assuré avoir vu des Mangoustes tuées par des capelles vient à ce qu'il nous semble, beaucoup à l'appui de cette dernière probabilité.

Les Mangoustes, ainsi que les autres Viverras se rencontrent dans toutes les regions chaudes de l'ancien continent, comme leurs especes ne sont pas nombreuses (on n'en compte pas plus de quatre) et comme leur instinct a toujours attiré sur elles l'attention de tous les voyageurs, il s'en suit qu'on en possède des descriptions assez exactes, cependant nous ne croyons pas inutile consigner ici celle de la Mangouste des Indes (*Viverra Mungos* de Linneus). Cette espece la plus celebre de toutes par ses combats avec la Couleuvre Capelle, n'atteint pas à beaucoup d'aussi grandes dimensions que l'Ichneumon d'Egypt. Son corps depuis l'extrémité du nez jusqu'à l'origine de la queue n'a jamais plus que quinze pouces de longueur et sa queue effilée, qui se termine tout à fait en pointe en a de neuf à dix. Sa tete a une forme tout à fait différente des autres viverras. Les os du nez tres bombes aude-

sus des narines, le front paroît terminé par un museau plus haut que large, et les oreilles arrondies plaquées contre la tête, et placées très en arrière, contribuent encore à donner à sa tête une apparence tout à fait particulière. Enfin cette Mangouste est en somme un animal très allongé et très bas sur les pattes. Tout son corps, couvert d'un poil rude assez long, et quatre ou cinq fois verticillé de brun foncé et de blanchâtre, paroît uniformément piqueté des mêmes couleurs. Sur le museau et l'extrémité des quatre pattes ce poil est extrêmement ras, partout ailleurs il est fourré en dessous d'un duvet laineux et rousselet, presque comme celui des loutres.

Cette Viverra comme les autres a cinq doigts à chaque pied, mais les ongles tous plus allongés plus aigus et à peine retractiles, elle a aussi comme ces dernières, six petites incisives, trois fausses molaires et deux longues canines à chaque mâchoire, une carnassière, et deux tuberculeuses en haut, et en bas quatre fausses molaires, une tuberculeuse, et un carnassière; enfin l'anus de la Viverra Mongos s'ouvre au fond d'une large poche, dans laquelle des glandes font suinter une humeur particulière. Quoique ces petits animaux soient très cruels par instinct et ne se plaisent que sans le carnage, on peut cependant les apprivoiser assez aisément et les laisser courir librement dans

la maison. Mais l'état de domesticité n'affaiblit en rien leur instinct sanguinaire car quelque bien nourri qu'elles soient d'ailleurs, elles n'en mettent pas moins impitoyablement à mort tout ce qui ne peut leur résister, et chassent indifféremment aux rats, aux poules, aux oiseaux, et aux reptiles.

## NOTICE

### *Sur les Porcs Epics de l'Inde.*

S'il y avait des animaux qui d'ussent être connus bien positivement, ce seraient les porcs epics, dont toutes les espèces nombreuses et très communes, sont d'ailleurs si remarquables par les spines aiguës qu'herissent leur corps en guise de soies, cependant quand on vient à consulter les descriptions qu'en donnent les nomenclateurs on les trouve si vagues et si incomplètes, qu'on ne peut rester positivement fixé, ni sur le nombre ni sur l'identité ni sur les différentes variétés indiquées ; ainsi pour nous en tenir simplement aux espèces de l'ancien continent les porcs epics communs des parties méridionales de l'Europe, de l'Afrique, et des Indes, qui sont certainement différents, au moins quant à ceux de cette dernière contrée, on en a fait un seul animal, tandis que certains auteurs ont composé deux espèces distinctes avec l'unique Porc epic à longue queue Pennicilligère des îles et du continent de l'Est.

allons prouver ce que nous avançons ; nous avons dit que le Porc Epic commun de l'Inde etait different de celui d'Italie, nous disons plus, nous croyons qu'il en existe en Asie deux varietés particulieres, en tout semblable il est vrai par la forme a l'Histrix Cristata : mais qui en different par la maniere dont les bandes noires et blancs sont disposés sur leur piquants.

Pendant notre sejour au Bengal nous nous étions procuré plusieurs individus de l'espece de Porc Epic, qu'on trouve communement dans ce pais : mais trompé nous meme par l'opinion generale, nous ne fimes pas assez d'attention pour remarquer alors qu'il differait de celui d'Europe et c'est seulement apres notre premier voyage a Pulo Pinang, que nous avons verifiés cette difference, ayant comparé par hazard le piquant du Porc Epic a queue courte que l'on trouve dans cette Isle, ainsi que Sumatra, et probablement dans tous l'archipel de la Sonde avec quelques uns de ceux que nous avions apportés de Calcutta, nous fumes frappés de la disposition des couleurs de chacun d'eux, et nous reconnumes qu'ils appartenaient a des animaux d'especes differentes, non seulement entr'elles, mais encore qu'aucune de ces especes n'était, comme on la cru jusqu'a present un Porc Epic a criniere ; ce dernier en effet a tous ses piquants blancs a leurs extremités. Les piquants de celui de Bengal, blancs d'abord, ont

un peu audessous de leur racines, une petite annelure noire puis une blanche et puis ensuite entierement noir jusqu'a leurs extremité, tandis que celui des Isles de la Sonde a les siens tous blancs, a l'exception d'une seule annelure noir située un peu audessus de la partie moyenne ; voila la seul difference positive que nous puissions indiquer pour le moment entre ces trois especes : mais il est probable que la comparaison des individus nous permettrait d'en saisir d'autres.

La longueur totale du plus grand que nous ayons vu n'excedait pas 28 pouces : sa tete en avait pres de cinq et sa queue a peine trois, lorsqu'il s'herrissait et elevait son dos, il avait de 14 a 15 pouces de haut ; cette espece a d'ailleurs absolument toutes les formes et proportions du Porc epic commune d'Europe, ses oreilles sont nues et arrondies, son museau epais et comme tronqué, ses pieds ont cinq doigts derriere et quatre devant, un tubercule onglé sert de pousse, ses longs piquants qui ne herissent qu'a la moitie posterieure du corps sont, comme nous l'avons dit, blancs partout, avec une seule annelure noire mitoyenne, la tete, le corps, la poitrine, le dessous et les parties laterales des epaules sont couverts d'une autre sorte de piquants beaucoup plus courts applatis comme des lames d'épées et tous entierement noirs a l'exception de quelques uns qui ont leur extremité blanche, figurant sous la gorge une espece de demi collier de cette meme cou-

leur. Ceux qui sont emplantés sur la nuque sont aussi blancs a leur pointes ; mais leur forme est différente ce sont de grosses soies arrondies un peu plus longues que les autres, sans cependant l'être assez pour former une crinière, les gros poils roides qui couvrent les pieds et les jambes sont plus ras, plus courts, et d'un noir très foncé : la queue est courte et se redresse quand l'animal se tient de bout. Elle porte a sa base des épines semblables a celle du dos, et celles qui en garnissent le bout ressemblent a des soies bien délicates, elastiques, entierement blanches, renflés a leurs extrémités en tuyau arrondi et finissant naturellement en pointes aigues : malgré qu'ils soient pour la plus part ouverts et tronqués, lorsque le Porc epic se herisse, ces tuyaux se frottent entr'eux et produisent une espèce de fremissement sonore assez sensible : outre les différents piquants dont nous avons parlé, les pores epics ont encore ça et là et principalement sur les parties laterales et antérieures de leur corps, d'autres épines très longues, très greles, et a une seule annelure noire comme les autres.

Pour terminer l'histoire de ce Porc Epic nous dirons qu'on le nomme Landah a Bencoolen et que nous l'avons provisoirement specifié sous le nom d'*Histrix torquatus* ;\* enfin nous ajouterons qu'au Bengal on ap-

\* This species has already been figured and named by Mr. Marsden in his History of Sumatra, a provisory name is therefore unnecessary.

pelle **Lozaroo** celui que nous avons indiqué au commencement de cet article.

Il nous reste maintenant à parler du **Porc Epic** à longue queue en pinceau, et de prouver (ce qui est d'ailleurs l'opinion générale) que l'**Histrix Macroura** n'est autre chose que le **Fasciculata** de **Linneus**. Le seul caractère particulier en effet sur le quel **Seba** et **Schreber** avaient fondé leur **Macroura** était le double élargissement en fanières des soies élastiques du bouquet terminal de la queue, dont font mention quelques descriptions du **Porc Epic** de **Queda** : mais ce caractère est absolument de nulle valeur ; car sur le même animal on trouve toujours des soies simplement élargis ; du reste le **Porc Epic** à longue queue est assez exactement connu ; il a même été vu plusieurs fois en Europe, cependant nous croyons qu'il est encore possible d'ajouter quelques détails intéressants à sa description ce que nous ferons ci après.

Il paraît que cette espèce n'atteint pas plus de 17 à 18 pouces de long sans comprendre la queue qui en a de 8 à 9 ; elle est bien plus basse sur jambes, son corps et sa tête plus allongés, ses proportions sont en général beaucoup moins massives que celles du **Torquatus** ; ses piquants dont les plus longs n'ont jamais plus d'un pouce et demi et ont tous la forme de ceux qui couvrent les épaules de ce dernier, c'est à dire qu'ils sont aplatis comme des lames d'épée et profondément can-



nelé en dessus ; ceux du dos sont de couleur grisatre, avec une large moncheture brune sur le milieu ; ceux des parties inférieures et laterales n'ont au contraire de blanc qu'à leur racine et sont presque noires partout ailleurs : ceux des jambes prennent insensiblement la forme de gros crins arrondis ; enfin le Porc Epic de Malacca a comme les autres sur les parties laterales et antérieures du corps, quelques longues soies noires eparses ça et la au milieu de ses piquants ordinaires : leur queue est couverte a la base d'aiguillons semblables a ceux du dos, et n'est pas, comme on l'a dit, ecailleuse sur la plus grande partie ; mais bien garnie de petites epines tres courtes et tres greles qui semblent etre les vestiges usés de celles qui entourent l'extrémité en forme de touffe : ces derniers sont d'ailleurs, comme nous l'avons deja dit, en partie simplement et en partie doublement elargis, en lanieres, et ces lanieres naturellement aigues a leurs pointes ne sont jamais tronquées, qu'accidentellement. Cette singulier espece porte constamment sa queue relevée en trompette et en fait comme les autres, fremir en se herissant le bouquet terminal.

Nous lui avons compte a chaque machoire comme au precedent, outre les deux grosses incisives ordinaires, 4 molaires cylindriques concentriquement striées sur leur couronne, et ses pieds ont de même cinq doigts derriere et quatre dexant, avec un tubercule tenant lieu de Pouce.



No. X.

---

SOME PARTICULARS

RELATIVE TO

S U L O

IN THE

ARCHIPELAGO

OF

FELICIA,

*By J. Hunt.*



*SOME particulars relative to Sulo, in the Archipelago of Felicia, collected partly from a parcel of shattered and torn memoranda, and recited partly from memory, by J. Hunt Esq. Paurlongan, Dec. 17, 1815.*

---

THE Sulo Archipelago (called by the Spaniards the Archipelago of Felicia), consists of an immense number of islands lying in a north east and south west direction, the principal of which is called Sulo, from its capital town (also named *Sug*), the residence of the sultan, on the north west part; its length from east to west is about ten leagues, its breadth twelve miles and its circumference ninety-six.

This island was originally called by the natives Banjar Kulan or the little Banjar, the present inhabitants having originally emigrated from Bangar Masse on Borneo, and was, for a considerable time, subject to that Empire: the name of Sulo, or, as the inhabitants pronounce it, Solok, was given it by Sayed Alli from Mecca, perhaps from its having been so designated in the most ancient charts of the Chinese Empire, and hence if its etymology might be examined, I conjec-

ture it to be from *Su*, an island (in the Chinese language) and *Law*; or the island of the Laws.

There are few landscapes in the world, that exhibit a more delightful appearance than the sea coasts of Sulo, the luxuriant figure of the enchanting hills exhibit a rich scenery hardly ever equalled, and certainly never surpassed by the pencil of the artist. Some with majestic woods that wave their lofty heads to the very summits; others with rich pasturage delightfully verdant, with here and there patches burnt for cultivation, which form an agreeable contrast with the enamelled meads; others again exhibit cultivation to the mountains top, chequered with groves affording a grateful variety to the eye: in a word, it only requires the country seats, churches, steeples, ancient castles, and the decorations of art and civilized life, to form a terrestrial paradise; the miserable huts of the Sulos destroy that harmony of effect, which the blooming beauties of nature so temptingly solicit from the hand of man.

The wet season is from May till September, and the dry from October to April. The prevailing winds are strong gales from the westward in June and July; in August and September the southerly winds blow, and sometimes in prodigious hard gales, which we experienced in 1814 in Sulo roads. In December and Ja-

nuary strong northerly gales, with a heavy sea, are experienced in Sulo roads ; the rest of the year is subject to light winds, calms, and variable airs inclining to the south west, during the wet, and to the north east, during the dry season. The greatest height of the thermometer from March to September was 87°; its greatest depression 75°, which was generally early in the mornings.

This island, it is said, was originally peopled with Papuans, in a state of savage nature, who even at this day inhabit some of the mountains of the interior. The Chinese were, from time immemorial, in the habit of trading to these isles for pearls, but the first people that shed any rays of civilization among them, were the orang Dampuwan (or, as the Chinese call them, Sonpotualan); they governed the sea coasts, built towns, planted grain, opened the rivers. They however found the aborigines such a faithless race, that they at length abandoned it, and indeed during their sojourn, knocked as many on the head as they could come at. At length, the fame of their submarine riches reached the chiefs of Banjar, who opened a communication with them ; they at length planted a colony there, sending over immense numbers of settlers and with a view to conciliate the faithless possessors

of this rich isle, a *putri* of exquisite beauty was sent and married to the principal chief, from which alliance have sprung all the subsequent Sovereigns that have governed Sulo: by this treaty of marriage, the island became tributary to the Benjarmasing Empire.

Among the improvements introduced by the Banjar people, are particularly enumerated, the elephant, the teak tree, and the cinnamon; the place becoming a delightful spot with considerable commercial advantages, attracted a number of settlers from Borneo and the southern isles of the Phillipines, and they managed to drive the race of Papuans to the almost inaccessible hills for shelter and concealment, in which state of constraint, their numbers must have sensibly diminished.

Their history contains such a mass of fables, that even had it been possible to procure a copy, little advantage, in a historical point of view, could have been derived from it; I shall only mention such parts of it, as I recollect, which can be any wise interesting. The sultan of Magindanao informed me, it was conquered by his forefather, and in the days of their splendor, was also tributary to their Empire. The arrival of the Chinese Emperor Songtiping, with all his numerous retinue and subjects, and settling on the northern ports of *Borneo*, gave that Empire a weighty preponderance in these seas: A. D. 1375. The daugh-



ter of Songtiping was married to a celebrated chief of Arabia, who visited those shores in quest of commerce, named Sherif Alli. Their son and grand son, in their subsequent reigns, were particularly successful, in extending their conquests : the latter, named Mirhome Tambang de Buduk, conquered not only the whole of the Phillipines, but likewise rendered the Sulo Empire tributary to Borneo proper. Three reigns after this, the sultan of Borneo proper named Nakoda Rogam married the daughter of the chief of Sulo, named Putri Miranchani; the fruit of this marriage was Mirhome Bungsu, who succeeded to the throne while yet an infant and while his uncle Pangeran de Gadong was Regent. Sulo, at this period, was populous, strong, and commercial, and felt desirous by taking advantage of this young prince's minority, not only of shaking off its dependence upon the Bornean Empire, but of enlarging its dominion at the expence of the hitherto governing state. The regent too wishing to usurp the throne, and finding his own chiefs hostile to his ambitious views, sent an Embassy to Sulo, demanding assistance from that state, in fixing him upon the throne, and in payment for the stipulated aid, promised them the entire sovereignty not only of all the isles comprising the Sulo Government but the whole of the north of Borneo, from Kimanis north about as far as Cape

Kaneongan in the straits of Macassar, which formed the limits of their monarchy on the great island of Borneo. The Sulos afforded the stipulated aid, but without effecting the required object. The Pangeran de Gadong, having been surprized by the partizans of the lawful prince on Pulo Cheremin, was put to death with most of his followers. The Sulos escaped without any material loss, but having been at a great expence in this undertaking, and feeling their power at a distance from the capital, they conquered and took possession of the whole of the promised cession from Maludu Bay to Tulusyan, and have ever since retained possession of the same by virtue of conquest.

The first chief that assumed the title of sultan, was Kamaludin; this was before Islamism was introduced into Sulo; at this period, whether the Sulos were of the Hindu persuasion like the Javanese, or mere idolaters like the Dayaks, is a point on which I could derive no certain information. But I believe the people on the sea coasts, with the prince and chiefs were Budjoists; and the *orang-duson* and mountaineers, pagans. Before the decease of the abovementioned prince, there arrived at Sulo a merchant from Mecca; he was a Sherif, named Sayed Alli; he converted one half of the islanders, the Budjoists, to his own faith, the other half still remained cafirs; he was elected sultan,

reigned seven years, and died at Sulo. So celebrated was the first teacher of Mahomed's doctrine, that his tomb rendered the spot the Mecca of the east, and a thousand fables are related of the miracles performed by it. The Spaniards, on their arrival in these seas, destroyed the tomb as preparatory to the introduction of their own faith. The Sherif left a son, named *Batua*; who succeeded to the throne. *Batua* had two sons; the eldest named *Mahomed Sabudin*; the youngest *Nasarudin*. When *Batua* died, *Sabudin* succeeded him and made war on *Nasarudin*; the latter ran to *Tawi Tawi*, where he established himself, and built a large fort of piles. He reigned at the latter isle seven years, and had borne him two sons; the eldest *Amir-ul-momin*, the youngest *Dato Bantilan*. The *Tawi Tawi* chief at length compromised matters with his brother at Sulo, both agreeing to reign together at Sulo. They divided the Empire between them, half and half. *Amir-ul-momin*, when he grew up, was by both brothers confirmed the successor to the Empire, and on their deaths ascended the throne: during this prince's reign another Sherif arrived from Mecca, named *Sayed Berpaki*; he succeeded in converting almost the whole population to Islamism. Jealousies sprung up between the brothers, and the sultan *Amir* made war on his brother *Bantilan*. The civil distracti-

ons lasted about five years, and the reigning sultan, Amir being conquered, was compelled to fly to Basilan, his brother *Bantilan* becoming sultan of Sulo. Ever since the arrival of the Spaniards (1586) at the Philippines a desultory war had been waged by them against the Sulos; but in the year 1646 on the 14th of April, peace was concluded between them at the mediation of the king of Magindanao, upon which the Spaniards withdrew from Sulo, which they had conquered and on which they had built the present fort, reserving to themselves sovereignty of some of the other islands; the Sulos agreed at the same time to give in sign of peace and brotherhood, a tribute of three vessels of rice annually.

The deposed prince that had fled to Basilan, entered into a secret correspondence with the Spaniards at Sambungan, who, after two years of his exile, sent a ship from Manilla, and carried away sultan Amir-ul-momin to Manilla. About five years after the departure of the sultan to the capital of the Phillipines, an English ship arrived at Sulo, with a Madras civilian, named Alexander Dalrymple (on board the Cuddalore Capt. Baker June 1759), he remained three months at the island, in completing his sales and purchases; to him the sultan Dato Bantilan communicated his grief regarding the confinement of his brother by the Spani-

ards. He told him, that Amir's family had been left behind, and that his wife had been delivered of twins, a son and a daughter, both begotten by Amir before he was kidnapped by the Spaniards, and that the boy was called *Mahomed Israel*. Dalrymple consoled him by assuring him, he pledged himself to restore him his brother from Manilla. At this time a commercial treaty was concluded by Dalrymple between the Honorable East India Company, and the Sulo chiefs, by which, it was stipulated. "That an annual cargo should be sent from Madras to Sulo, which the natives agreed to receive at a hundred per cent profit, and that they would provide a cargo in readiness, fit for the China market, which should realize an equal profit there ; after deducting all expences, all overplus to be carried to the credit of the Sulos." After this Dalrymple sailed, but did not reach Madras till after three years from his first outset in the *Winchelsea*, April 22, 1759.

Six months after Dalrymple's departure, a fleet of Spanish ships consisting of two large and forty small craft, with about two thousand Christians, arrived before Sulo, accompanied by sultan Amir. The Castilians commenced warlike operations against Sulo, which lasted seven days, but were repulsed at every point, on which they returned with disgrace to Manilla. They lost about a thousand men (this account is from the Su-

los) but on the part of the Sulos one only was killed. About two years after this attempt, they came again with five large vessels and eighty smaller craft, having on board ten thousand men, commencing warlike operations without ceasing ; they failed in carrying the fort of Sulo, but got possession of a port called Tanjong Matonda, where they were enabled to make a stand : they then erected a Church and wooden fort. Here they established a colony, and their Governor was named *Campas*. About fifteen days after this conquest, the people both old and young of both sexes became uneasy, and all in a body fled to the woods as far as the mountain *Dato* : on this, an innumerable host of inhabitants of the mountains, a species of negroe, descended, the chief of whom was called *Sri Kala* ; he had a follower by name *Sigalo* who offered to lead the men to battle against the Castilians however numerous they might be, and never to retreat an inch. The Tomangong *Sri Kala* accepted the offers of *Sigalo* and they determined to march together ; desiring the rest of the mountaineers to be in readiness and to await the signal, if they found all was quiet, to enter the fort enmasse. The Tomangong *Sri Kala* and *Sigalo* had with them a young woman of exquisite beauty, named *Purmassuri*, with a view to cover their designs, and deceive the unwary and lustful Spaniards, as to their

real object in entering the fortress. The Tomangong told Sigalo, that the day being *jumat* and the hour then very propitious, he thought the attempt ought that instant to be made ; the three persons then entered and whilst cajoling the guard, the signal was given. The mountaineers rushed in with their arms and murdered every Castilian without regard to sex or age, until the dead corpses laid in heaps in the court before the fortress, and those that then escaped the Massacre returned with precipitation to their ships and set sail. About three days afterwards they landed at a Cape called Tackliby, attacked the place, and made themselves masters of it, built a fortification of wood, and held it about fifteen days, when the inhabitants and mountaineers rose in a great body and drove the Castilians from Tackliby with great slaughter. Of those who escaped, some fled inland and were subsequently murdered or enslaved ; the remainder immediately set sail for Manilla.

Some time after this, the Pudako Sri sultan Bantilan died, and his son Mahomed Alim-ud-deen ascended the musnud and was proclaimed sultan. After a lapse of time, Mr. A. Dalrymple arrived again (June 1762), as commander of the London Packet, with a cargo in conformity to the stipulated treaty : it turned out how-

ever unfortunately ; this was ascribed to the Indiaman that followed with the bulk of the cargo, not being able to find Sulo, who went on with it to China, from whence it arrived at Sulo via Manilla; the Captain that brought it gave it on credit to the chiefs, before they had paid the first debt. On his arrival, Mr. D. found the small pox had swept away many of the principal inhabitants, and dispersed the rest, so that very ineffectual measures had been taken for providing the China cargo, and to this disappointment was added that of the death of sultan *Bandahara* (by the Sulo account *Bantilan*) : these accidents frustrated all hopes of profit, but did not prevent Mr. D. from obtaining a grant for the Company of the island of Balambangan, of which he took possession in January 1763 on his return to Madras. Dalrymple enquired of the reigning sultan, what had become of his dear friend the sultan *Bantilan* ; Mahomed replied, that the late sultan, his father, had died about a year before. D. was very much affected at this intelligence and expressed great grief, that circumstances had prevented his fulfilling his promise with the late sultan and obliged him to postpone bringing back his brother the sultan Amir from Manilla : but he said, he was going with six ships to that port and should the English succeed in their operations, he should soon return with the sultan. Mahomed upon



this professed great friendship for D. and offered to accompany him, but which proposal was not accepted.

On the 6th of October, 1763, the English carried the fortress of Manilla, where Da'rymple found sultan Amir and agreed to reinstate him on the throne of his ancestors; he ceding the north end of Borneo and the south end of Palwan and the intermediate islands, which was accordingly agreed to, and Dalrymple brought Amir to Sulo, where he was reinstated on the throne of his ancestors seven days after his arrival with the highest acclamations of the people, and with the entire consent and approbation of Mahomed Alim-ud-deen and his Ruma Bechara; the former having with his hand and seal not only confirmed the throne to his uncle, but ratified his treaty of cession to the East India Company. The English account is, Dalrymple sailed from Madras for Sulo, China and Europe, in July 1763; on the 7th Sept. he arrived at Sulo, and during his stay there, obtained a grant for the East India Company of the Sulo possessions on Borneo, from Kimanis to Tapeandurian, with the south end of Palwan, and all the intermediate islands, having visited Manilla and Balambangan, he sailed for China and arrived in England in July 1765; to confer with the court of Directors.

When Manilla fell, the Spaniards were dispossessed

or withdrew from their possessions in the Sulo Archipelago. Sultan Amir having brought with him from Manilla a number of mythological and religious paintings venerated by the Chinese, with some opulent enterprising people of that nation, succeeded in reestablishing the ancient commercial relations with the China Empire; the junks visiting them annually ever since, and which commerce had been put a stop to by the Spaniards, on their first arrival in their vicinity.

Mr. Dalrymple remained a considerable time at Sulo, visiting the islands and making the necessary preparatory arrangements for the permanent establishment of the British power in these seas, and having bound sultan Amir in a sacred promise to reign with equity departed for Madras.

It was not till the year 1773, that the East India Company established a small settlement on the uninhabited island of Balambangan, with a view of forming an emporium for eastern commodities in aid of their China trade; and this island was selected from possessing two noble harbors. Troops and stores were accordingly sent from India, and numbers of Malays and Chinese began to settle here: but in the year 1775, the Indian troops being very sickly, and the cruizers sent on commercial expeditions, the fort was surprized by the Sulos; who rushed into the place, put the sentries to death and

turned the guns upon the troops; principally Bugguese; the few settlers recently reduced in numbers, made their escape to the vessels in the harbor, and proceeded to sea; the Booty obtained by the Sulos in guns, specie, piece goods, and produce, public and private, was immense: the loss to the East India Company has been estimated at £.375,000 independent of that of individuals: the three residents after Mr. Dalrymple at Sulo were Mr. Harbord, Mr. Cole, and Capt. Sweeding.

The following is an extract from the news papers of the day on this important transaction: "By advice overland from Bencoolen; the Sulos, this day (24th April, 1775) took the East India Company's new settlement of Balambangan, and in it effects to the amount of 926,000 Spanish Dollars and upwards; the garrison and other servants to the company retiring to labour another settlement, with effects to the amount of 240,000 Dollars; however thirteen of the garrison were missing."

"The above island of Balambangan, concerning the settlement of which, a dispute has been for some time subsisting between England, Spain, and Holland; is situated at the north end of Borneo and lately belonged to the king of Sulo, who in 1762 made a cession of it to the English: in 1763 Mr. Dalrymple took possession of it for the East India Company and hoisted

the flag there, since which a proper force has been sent and a regular settlement made on the island, under the direction of Mr. Harbord one of the council of Bencoolen, who was appointed Governor. This gave umbrage to the Spaniards and the Dutch, who are extremely jealous of our fixing a trading station so near the Phillipines and the Moluccas; and accordingly the last advices previous to that of its being taken as above by the Sulos, mentioned, that the Spanish Governor of Manilla had peremptorily required Mr. Harbord to evacuate that island. With this demand Mr. Harbord did not think proper immediately to comply, and when the intelligence came away, he was preparing to defend himself, though with little prospect of success against so superior a force. According to the treaty of Munster in 1648, the only treaty subsisting between the English and Spaniards which explains and regulates the rights and limits of the latter in the East Indies, the Spaniards have no right to extend their East India navigation farther than they had at that time carried it; consequently they can have no claim to Balambangan."

The only reasons given for these arts of the Sulos, are their innate love of plunder, their treacherous dispositions, their apprehensions that by the trade concentrating at Balambangan, Sulo would lose her commer-

cial advantages and there is not a doubt that what Capt. Forrest has advanced is the fact, that they were instigated to the atrocious act by the Spaniards at Samboangan, and the Dutch at Monado and Ternate. The Sulos boast of their deeds and do not conceal that they obtained every assistance and supply of powder arms &c. from Samboangan and Ternate, and to this, the honor of the British flag has never been vindicated by the punishment of these atrocious pirates. In 1803 Balambangan was reestablished by Mr. Farquhar, and the garrison of Amboina, but the establishment being expensive, without any prospect of immediate advantage to the East India Company, who had to bear the whole expence, while the profits fell to private adventurers, in 1804 the settlement was withdrawn. This island has been universally acknowledged to be happily situated for a Commercial intercourse with all the valuable trading ports on the west coast of the China seas and the circumadjacent isles, a noble and appropriate half way house for the China trade; nor is there a doubt, could the finances of the East India Company have borne the expence for a few years, their Commerce would have ultimately derived those great advantages expected from it by its original planner, LORD PIGOT; and subsequently by that great and able politician and sound statesman the Marquis Wellesly.

In 1808, on the death of the old sultan *Alli-ud-deen*, the small pox raged so violently at Sulo, that most of the principal inhabitants fled from the capital to avoid the infection; among these was the heir apparent *Datu Bantilan*, during whose absence, his nephew *Alli-ud-deen* was elected by the *Ruma Bechara* to the musnud. In 1810 *Datu Bantilan* (then at *Porong*) finding no hopes of getting reinstated, determined to assert his rights by force: he brought with him a large body of men and prows, threw up a stockade on the southern side of the roadstead within half a gun's shot from the fort, and besieged it for six weeks, but from want of ammunition and more ample resources, he was at length obliged to raise the seige and retire to *Porong*, where he shortly afterwards died, bequeathing his rights to his eldest son and heir *Datu Adanan*. The latter, with a view to strengthen himself, and to enable him at some future period to assist his claims with success has formed a family alliance with the sultan of *Guti* by marrying his daughter. He made repeated proposals to me as the British agent to sign a treaty offensive and defensive, promising to confirm to the East India Company all their rights as formerly ceded by the three respective treaties with *Dalrymple*, stipulating for himself, the being placed upon the throne of Sulo. (Aug. 1814).

The succession of sultans to the musnud of Sulo is as follows, viz. first, Malhombat Batua : second, Malhome de Pulow : third, Malhome Hadungan : fourth, Malhome Mahomed Nassaludeen : fifth, Malhome Bantilan : sixth, Malhome Mahomed Israel : seventh, Malhome Mahomed Allimudin : eighth, Malhome Mahomed Allimudin the second : ninth, Malhome Mahomed Sarafuddin : tenth, sultan Mahomed Allimudin the reigning prince.

In most of the Malay states the sultan is despotic : in Sulo the Government is an oligarchy vested in the sultan and Datus, in Ruma Bechara assembled ; earliest navigators have observed, " the great oppress the poor, because the king has not a proper degree of authority " *Gemelli, Corradi, Gombes, Dampier, Sonnerat, and Forrest.*

Even at this day, he is a mere cypher, neither feared nor respected ; his orders disputed by the meanest individual, unable to decide on the most trivial points, without the concurrence of his Ruma Bechara. All the sons of every sultan assume the title of Datu and which again descends to all the children of this Datu and their progeny, ad infinitum, (when addressd by an inferior, they call them by the title of Patik) : the whole of these had formerly a right to a seat and voice in the

Ruma Bechara; but as their overgrown number became inconvenient after the death of sultan Sarafudeen, who had reigned for many years, Paduk Sri sultan Mahomed Alli-ud-deen, the eldest son of the foregoing, ascended the throne. He ordered a board of Commerce consisting of six members; viz. Datu Maharaja Dinda, Datu Muluk, Datu Bandahara, Datu Tomagong, Datu Miebehar, and Datu Johan, whom he invested with such powers, that even the sultan's commands, without their sanction, should, in Commercial affairs, be deemed null and void. He also appointed Datu Naaleba Dulalum, Vice sultan, to act in case of his own indisposition: Datu Mahomed Sakilan, to be his successor to the throne, because his elder brother Mahomed Alum does not wish to undergo the fatigues of office.

But as several powerful chiefs were dissatisfied with this arrangement, not relishing a total exclusion of power, a considerable extension of the Ruma Bechara has taken place, consisting not only of Datus, but of other chiefs, not descended from the blood Royal. In 1814 this assembly consisted of viz. Dattu Maharaja Dinda, Datu Raja muda, Datu Bandahara, Datu Milbehar, Datu Muluk Mandarasa, Datu Johan, Datu Muluk Kahal, Datu Maharaja Laila, Datu Tomangong, Datu Naiyib, Datu Mukbilul, Datu Milbedal, orang



Kaya Malik, orang Kaya Shabundar, Panglema Halis, Datu Sailama, Luximana, orang Kaya De Gadong.

The customs or five per cent ad valorem, on British goods and an uncertain sum, from each junk, are shared in unequal proportions among the sultan and the above chiefs, agreeable to their successive rank; but the quota of each, I know not, and this is the only regular revenue collected. The above titles are not hereditary, but generally for life, depending on the will of the sultan by and with the advice and consent of the Ruma Bechara assembled: for example Datu Muluk Mandarasa, was turned out of office, whilst I was there and a person no wise related to him appointed in his room.

The Reigning sultan appoints his successor from his own legitimate progeny or that of his fathers: each Datu has also his distinct duties and office allotted to him, but what those are, I cannot readily notice. However the power and weight of the chiefs arise solely from their wealth or like the Barons of old among us, from the number of Amba or retainers each entertain; in 1814 their weight and consequence stood thus viz. *first*, the sultan with his brothers, Datus Alumere and Sakilana, three thousand amba; *second*, the son of the deceased Raja muda, Datu Jamsid, married to the daughter of Datu Sakilan, three thou-

sand ambas; *third*, Maharaja Dinda, three thousand ambas; *fourth*, Datu Milbehar, three thousand ambas; *fifth*, Muluk Mandarasa, with the ambas of his deceased brother Datu Bandahara, three thousand ambas; *sixth*, orang Kaya Mallik three thousand ambas.

The other members forming the Ruma Bechara, are mere cyphers; only adding a numerical force to the integral number to whom they have attached themselves: the parties under the heads, *first*, *second* and *third*, are those that are the most obnoxious to British connexion or to any alteration, from the present piratical pursuits.

Those ambas are slaves purchased from the piratical prows of Magindanao, on the coast of Bisayas and elsewhere and not only add to the power of their respective masters, but are employed in their trading prows, in the birds' nest rocks the pearl and tripam fishires; being the grand source of their wealth and power. A slave is allowed to enjoy the fruits of his labor (occasionally) whilst he lives, but the Lord inherits to his estate, and some of them are richer than their Lords.

The other titled chiefs are as follows; many of whom are Governors of provinces and detached dependencies; Orang Kaya, Abdulhaman; O. K. Ahmad, Panglema Irung; O. K. Ban'ara; O. K. Aber; O. K. Adak; O. K. Alip; O. K. Satiutu; O. K. Padok ud.

deen ; O. K. Dalmaputla ; O. K. Malli ; O. K. Malulbai ; O. K. Bintara Baid ; O. K. Amung ; O. K. Abdulhahim ; O. K. Imbing ; O. K. Lakibul-umil ; O. K. Ahamad tuan Katib Secretary to the sultan ; O. K. Mulatib tuan Kali, tuan Imaum Musjid, Datu Ossop, Nakib Duongmang, Amaloloto ; O. K. Mahomed ; O. K. Sahid ; O. K. Bento, Panghulu raja.

The other hereditary Datus, holding no official situations, are innumerable ; and lord it over the few untitled freemen that are to be found at Sulo ; it is high treason, to compass or imagine their death or dispute their power, except by the act or authority of an equal or a superior. This induces all free settlers to range themselves under some powerful Datu.

Considering that Sulo, was once reputed the Mecca of the east, and a great proportion of her population converts to Islamism it is astonishing how little they know and how much less they follow the doctrines of their faith. There is yet a mosque, but an entire ruin, and for many years past, all religious observances entirely neglected ; the only precepts of Mahomed, either observed or known, is the abstaining from swine's flesh, being circumsised, and enjoying a plurality of *women*. They are less bigotted and less attached to the tenets of their religion, than the Malays ; of liquors and wines they are excessively fond, and when procurable, in-

dulge in it to excess, with as much glee and with as little scruple, as any dram drinking Christian; and though polygamy is sanctioned by their religion, I cannot mention the name, of a single chief, that had more than one wife; although occasionally indulging in the wantonness of concubinage, it is proverbial in Sulo, that the women wear the breeches.

This indifference to the tenets of Mahomed, I attribute, partly to the prevalence of their original belief never being completely converted, and to the numbers of Christian slaves, annually imported by the pirate prows from the Phillipines. The female Christian, not only solaces his hours of recreation from family duty, but they are the nurses and instructors of the rising generation; the playmates, confidants and companions of their progeny. From their contiguity to the Spanish ports and the Commercial intercourse with the ports in the Phillipines, they have frequent opportunities of comparing the superior comforts, the valuable acquirements and the improved habits of the converted Indians under the Spanish Dominion, with their own miserable institutions, and deplorable ignorance, hence there scarce exists a doubt, that they would long ere this, have become professed Christians but from the prescience, that such a change by investing a predominating influence in the priesthood would inevitably undermine their

own authority, and pave the way to the transfer of their dominion to the Spanish yoke, an occurrence which fatal experience has too forcibly instructed all the surrounding nations that unwarily embraced the Christian persuasion:

Most of the chiefs at Sulo speak the Malay, but very few can either read or write it; the communication from the Java Government was obliged to be read by my Juritulis. The Hags from Java, are the only people that pretend to any considerable proficiency in Malay literature. Many of the Datus speak the Spanish language, and some of them the Chinese fluently; the former they have learnt from the Christian slaves, the latter from the great numbers of that nation, settled all over the Sulo possessions. But the indigenous language of all the Islanders is the *Bisayan*; which is the prevalent tongue of all the islands south and of the province of Bisayas on Luconia. The few records private or public, that fell under our observation, were also in the Bisayan character. My Malay writer had formed an alphabet, numerical characters, and an extensive Vocabulary of the language, but which have with all my memoranda relative to Sulo, been destroyed by damp and the white ants, before I knew that "Dictionaries of Tagala, Bisaya, Pompanga, &c. were voluminous, and a

considerable portion of the number of words they contain, similar to those spoken on Sumatra;" *Marsden's vol.* I have since my arrival on Java been enabled to select the following terms in most general use of the Sulo language and here insert them, to shew their affinity or identity to the Bisayan or any other state in the eastern seas.

head, olo.	woman, ba baiee.	good, maiyu.
eyes, mata.	child, anak.	bad, kadok.
ears, dalongan.	father, amai.	sour, assam.
teeth, nipun.	mother, iloi.	sweet, matamis.
tongue, dela.	wife, asowa.	bitter, pait.
belly, tian.	husband, bana.	salt, asseen.
arms, botkon.	dog, idho.	sugar, matamis.
legs, betis.	cat, koring.	to walk, dalau.
feet, tail.	horse, kabaio.	sleep, mahigda.
hand, kamot.	elephant, gaja.	drink, maginum.
nail, koko.	bullock, bacca.	eat, komaowan.
hair, bohok.	goat, kambing.	kill, toslok.
cloth, baiyu.	fowl, manok.	house, bolai.
iron, salsalon.	bird, pis pis.	prow, sakaian.
water, tabig.	fish, ishda.	river, soba.
fire, kalaiyu.	fly, longow.	mountain, bokit.
earth, dota.	sun, adalow.	leaf, daown.
air, angin.	moon, bulon.	stone, bato.
grass, hamon.	star, bitohon.	sand, balas.
fruit, bongha.	cold, tognow.	gold, bulawan.
tree, pono.	hot, mainit.	copper, sawai.
man, la laki.	sick, sackit.	tin, timga.

silver, binu.	nose, ilong.	handkerchief,
feather, kowaian.	hear, makabatik.	[panyo.
tobacco, tombaco.	speak, polong.	pillar, muhala
rice, bugas.	cry, mengnangis.	gun, kanion.
boiled rice, kanon.	laugh, kotawa.	musket, pusil.
pady, palai.	dance, mengsow.	lance, bancow.
plate, pingang.	fight, pugawi.	creese, kaliu.
pot, kolon.	run, mugkalagui.	carriage, pod.
bed, katrin.	try, mugtilow.	[long.
mat, bunig.	beat, hampakun.	powder, pulvera.
plank, tapi.	call, towagon.	1, esa.
rope, lobig.	sweat, balas.	2, dua.
chest, kaban.	write, pagsurat.	3, tatlu.
knife, sundong.	read, mugbasa.	4, apat.
day, adalaut.	dust, abu.	5, lema.
night, gabi.	skin, panit.	6, annom.
black, maitom.	blood, duggo	7, pitu.
yellow, kalabagon.	vein, ugat.	8, walu.
red, mapola.	louse kutu.	9, siam.
white, mapoti.	wine, angur.	10, na pulu.
this, ini.	spirits, binu.	11, na pulucumesa.
that, digtoo.	wood, kahui.	12, na pulu-
what, ano.	glass, Saloming.	[kagdua.
above, si-ba-bow.	year, toeg.	13, na pulu-
below, si-dalom.	smoke, assok.	[kongtaglu.
I, ako.	silk, sokala.	20, dua kapulo.
you, akow.	cotton, bolak.	100, esa gagatus.
he, Sia.	thread, bunang.	1000, eak karibu.
is, ara.	hat, kalu.	10,000 naptulu
was, holat.	baju, baiyer.	[karibu.
will, boaton.	Sarang, tapis.	

Upon the antiquities and curiosities I must be very short. There are stone images innumerable in the interior of Sulo and the other islands, with other slender antiquities, but I really forgot the particulars, there is one with several arms, several human figures with the snouts of elephants, a dying warrior as large as life in a recumbent posture. At a place called Batu, the back of Sulo or Soog, there are ruins with stone images innumerable, most probably the lost relics of Hindu idolatry. The Sulos either cannot or will not afford the enquirer, any rational account of their origin or use; they say, these ancient temples were constructed and are inhabited by Jaens or evil spirits, they gravely affirm, that the images move about to the great consternation of those that have temerity to obtrude on their mysterious haunts.

Similar vestiges of the Hindu worship (I was credibly informed at Manilla) are to be seen in various parts of Luconia, not a doubt can exist that this was the prevailing religion all over these isles antecedent to the introduction of Islamism. I think, abbe Kaynal, Sonnerat and some other writers notice this. At Solon Solon, in the province of Hocos, I met several of the unconverted Indians, very much of the appearance of the Hindus in their dress ornaments, &c. The Padri of the district informed me these infelices were of the Hindu



persuasion and that neither force nor persuasion had as yet enabled the Spaniards to convert them from their idolatrous worship.

Their houses are generally small, built after the Malay fashion (and similar to the dwellings of all the Indians on the Phillipines) raised four or five feet from the ground on piles, the roof and walls formed of ataps and the floor generally of split nibongs: there is no such thing to be seen as brick, stone or mortar in any of their edifices, public, or private. At Soog or the capital, one half of the town projects out into the sea, beyond low water mark, whilst the remainder is on dry land. The Chinese dwellings with two or three belonging to the Datus, are lined and floored with plank; a recent and rather uncommon practice. The form of the house is of a long oblong square, containing only one room. In the centre they place their chest containing their valuables and on these they spread their mats, for sleeping, this space is consequently, hung round with curtains (a dinding) of chints, with a canopy or calambo. The kitchen is placed in the farther part of the house. They have two flight of bamboo steps or rather a bamboo ladder, leading up to them. The only difference between the palace of the sultan and that of any other individual, is, that the former is larger and considerably higher, a Royal distinc-

tion here, as well as at Siam and the other kingdoms comprised in the farther Peninsula. The general appearance of the whole, is abominably disgusting, being nasty and filthy beyond conception. The communication between the houses built out at sea, is by a sort of bridge of old prow planks, which form a pathway, and a bamboo railing. At night the ladder and plank of each house is pulled up for better security; there is also a platform before or behind each house, for the purpose of drying tripam, the betel nut &c. In various parts of Sulo, the inhabitants to save the trouble of driving piles to erect their houses on; top the branches of a clump of trees and with bamboo beams, nibong and attaps, form a house upon them, which has induced travellers to affirm that a cast of these people have their habitations in trees.

About two centuries ago, the Sulos were thus described. "Their little houses are covered with mats; the ground is their only seat, the leaves of trees serve them for plates and dishes, the canes (bamboos) for large vessels and the coconuts for drinking cups," *Combes, Gamelli, Corrieri and Dampier*. But manners have altered much in this respect, since the period these authors visited those shores. From their Commercial intercourse with the Chinese and Spaniards, they have learnt the comforts and utility of various articles of

civilized life; most houses are furnished with benches; some of them with chairs, and when Europeans visit them, they never sit upon the floor; most of them have a small table for eating their victuals off and all their implements of food, whether of culinary or table use, are of Chinese manufacture. Several of the Datus have very superb table sets of glass ware of Chinese or Spanish manufacture with gilt edges; which they are proud to display on all occasions, porcelain plates, dishes, cups, and saucers, brass and iron cooking utensils, silver spoons, and Birmingham cutlery, are to be seen in every house; British embossed long ells for bed carpetting Madras palampores, China pillows, and chints curtains, embellish the dormitories of all classes of people and every man has a considerable number of Chinese chests with locks for the safe deposit of his valuables.

As a head dress most of the Sulo men prefer the pulicat red handkerchief; a few only the fine Javanese handkerchief; which they wear tied round their heads, after the Malay fashion. The middling classes and slaves are however partial to handkerchiefs of the most lively and shewy colors of the French and American patterns. They wear their hair, pluck their beards and dye their teeth black, precisely like the Malay: their eye brows are shaved into a fine moon like arch, after the Chinese fashion. They also wear the China baju,

full sleeves, without buttons, either of rich gauzes silk and sattins of all colors from China, or of Europe and coast chintses of the largest and liveliest patterns; and some wear Manilla grass cloth. The lowest slave, in this respect, vies with the Datu in splendor of apparel; their Solwor is like that of the Chinese, made large they wear an immense long cumberband, generally a Sarat patoli (chindai), which they throw across their shoulders or wrap round their waists, under the chinder, a cotton check Sarrong or tajam of Buggese, Mindanao or Sulo manufacture, of a blue, red, or black check; no stockings, but all wear either Manilla or Chinese shoes; the Malay creese and pinding are also their never failing ornaments. Some of the Datus, wear muslin tight close sleeved Jackets, to fit close to the body either of plane, flowered, gold or silver springged stuff. But the court dress of the Datus, on gala days and solemn occasions, is of the most splendid Chinese mandarin robe, made of costly silks and sattins, embossed and filagreed with gold, pink sattin breeches, decorated with gold dragons and splendidly embossed.

They have also their war dresses, composed of enormous silk and sattin robes, stuffed and quilted with cotton not unlike a Japanese bed gown. And many of the Datus wear a netted armour of thick brass wire, with helmet, visor and target; manufactured for them,

by the Buggese. Their court dresses are made up for them at China.

The women of Sulo, wear a close short baju of cotton of various colors, with kanchings on the back part of their arm; *breeches* of fine white cloth, or of flowered silks or kincobs with two Sarongs, one over their shoulders, the other to serve as a petticoat. They tie their hair *à la Condé*, on the fore part of the head; and wear krabows in their ears, rings on their fingers, and Chinese shoes on their feet. In their houses however, they are naked from the waist upwards, with only their solwor or breeches on, displaying, what Mr. Burke calls. "Nature's most perfect display of the sublime and beautiful." They arch their eye brows with the razor and shave the short hairs round their forehead; their teeth like the males are filed and dyed black. The women do not wear the Malay pinding.

The sultan and chiefs, seldom rise before 10 or 12 o'clock or later, until the fumes of the opium have evaporated from their aching heads. They then have set before them a gilt edged tumbler full of chocolate, with maccaroni and biscuit from Manila, and Ho Ho, and sweetmeats from China. They generally remain in their houses to transact business, or attend their duties in the Ruma Bechara until sun set, tis then, they eat

their principal meal, consisting of boiled rice, fish, poultry, fresh beef or dinding vegetables and eggs, prepared with coconut oil in the iron quallies after the Malay fashion ; after this, they take their evening rounds, either to the Chinese shops or to the factories of the Europeans to effect their sales or to make their purchases; and on these occasions, make no ceremony of keeping up the parties, until two or three in the morning, smoking charouts and opium, and bibing tea, coffee, chocolate, wine or liqueurs. If they remain at home at night, they indulge themselves in smoking opium and chatting over their bargains, or have their slaves to entertain them with Javanese music, or vocal and instrumental music, after the Spanish manner: these are generally Spanish tunes, with Bisayan poetry, though sometimes sung in Spanish. Most of the Datus understand either the flute, guitar or violin, and all dance and sing the favorite Spanish dances and balads.

Every chief, whenever he ventures abroad, whether by night or by day, is accompanied by a band of trusty followers, armed with their favorite weapons, the tumbak and creese, with targets of light wood to guard them from assassination, or to execute their commands in that way. They live in perpetual distrust of each other; when man steals man; and *the only law is force*, such a system of precaution, must be necessary. Eve-

ry visitor is entertained with sweetmeats, cakes and chocolate, of which it is expected, he will partake ; this cloy's their stomach and destroys their appetite, so as to render one meal per day sufficient. The poorer classes manage two when they can get it ; which on shore is generally the case, as there can be seldom any scarcity ; and in comparison with the Malays, they may be said to be in affluent circumstances.

The Sulos, are certainly more polished than the generality of the Malays, though it certainly does not appear in the architecture of their houses ; they study the Chinese and Spanish customs and endeavor to imitate them as much as possible, though they affect to despise the one and to hate the other. The form of their Government, stamps in a great measure the character of these people and makes the difference between them and the Malays. The slender power of the sultan and the freedom of their mode of Government give an unlimited latitude to Commercial industry ; and the life interest which every slave retains to his personal acquisitions, gives the united mass of people a far greater proportion of activity and industry, than what is to be found among any of their neighbours. But this unshackled liberty, renders the chiefs and people, haughty, overbearing and insolent, to an inconceivable degree.

A Sulo chief, nor even a slave, neither crouches, makes any obeisance, or thinks of squatting down, either to the sultan or to his own master: all is equality in this respect, and there is no general controlling power; so that every man does what he pleases, right or wrong, and only fears what force may effect against force. The Sulos are by no means jealous of their women, they are said to be (for a certain consideration), more complaisant with their wives than Europeans. Though ever on the watch for gain, and ready to practice every fraud and crime to obtain it; yet they are not avaricious, but spend with facility whatever they gain. There is no instance of a Sulos, hoarding up more property than is necessary for his current trade, and very few that have a Rupee or any species of wealth, beyond their numerous retainers, and a prow or two. Their principal passion appears to be a lust of power. They are ostentatious haughty and consequential and the object of their life is to increase their number of ambas. Of their vices, they are to a man the most treacherous race in existence; the fate of Balambangan and the thorny intercourse which the Spaniards have had with them, powerfully illustrate this. They are extremely revengeful. An insult offered to their dignity and consequence, is never forgotten and seldom forgiven. Though perpetually boasting of



their courage and prowess, they are known to be, the most dastardly race in the universe. I have seen a Spanish launch, from Samboangan, with sixteen men and a one pounder, chase about forty, and capture six Sulo prows well armed, with from fifteen to twenty men each and heavier metal.

To comprehend the division of Sulo into districts, or mata matas, I must refer you to Dalrymple's chart of Sulo, contained in the collection of charts, by *Monsr. Dafres Manvillet*, the names of all the Tanjongs, hills, and Provinces, are therein marked; as without it, much of the following description will be unintelligible.

Formerly, Sulo was subdivided into several chiefships, all subordinate to the capital. These chiefs were of the rank of Panglema, Maharaja Palwan and orang Kayas. The commandaries were eight in number viz. first, Loo which comprises the country of Bual, and Patibolan under a Panglema; second, Pudul 'Dahow' under a Maharaja Palwan; third, Ponchnab or Panchuar (and Temamtang to the westward); fourth, Geetong (Sisomañ); fifth, Tanduannan (Tandu) sixth, Mymboom the district adjacent to that town; seventh, Pug Pug (the district between Bud Dato and the sea on the other side;) eighth, Parang (Tukey under Pa-reang Batang.)

At present, the island is divided into four matas or provinces ; viz. first, Panchuar of which Soog or Sulo is the capital ; second, Parang in which Parang and Maybun are the chief towns ; third, Geetong, Suok is the principal town ; forth, Luki of which Bual is the chief town and in Luki is also incorporated Tandu Gannon a separate province.

The population of Sulo, as stated in most Gazetteers, is computed at sixty thousand souls ; however this might have been the case ; there is at this day, a very great increase of its population. As I have had an opportunity of inspecting the sultans archives, of making enquiries of the chiefs of districts, and of personal observation, in sailing round the island ; I think the following statement, from the sultan's books, is rather under the truth, than exceeding it viz. two hundred thousand souls.

SULO town or Soog, the capital, has thirty-five hundred dwelling houses, with resident population of six thousand Islams and eight hundred Chinese. The produce of the lands and seas circum-adjacent, are tepoys, (mother o'pearl) pearls, caw, paddi, cattle, buffaloes, horses, &c. A larger population is not reckoned, as more than half the inhabitants, are always out on trading voyages, in the pearl and tripam fisheries and collecting

of birds' nest, &c. it has a small river running through the town, . . . . . 6800

*The following towns are on the sea coast, in succession taking a westerly course from Soong the capital.*

DHULBATU, two to three hundred men, paddi, .	200
MATANDA, chief lately dead, abundance of fine teak and paddi, . . . . .	1000
BATU BATU, chief Sherif Hassan; teak forests paddi, and lanut, . . . . .	1000
KANJAIA, do. Parkasa Alum; do. do. sugar, .	1500
TIMAHOW, do. Maharaja Palwan Damung; paddi, . . . . .	2000
SHUNUGUN, do. Panglema Hassan; paddi, sugar, much teak wood, from five to . . . . .	4000
SILANKUN, do. Datu Adanun; do. do. do. five to	4000
ALU, do. orang Kaya Kindinga; paddi, sugar, much teak and coconuts, . . . . .	5000
BAWISAN, do. Laximana Pala; coconuts, and cow, . . . . .	1500
TUNDOK BUNGA, do orang Kayas Abu, and Dalamputla; paddi, calapa, sugar, there is a small river here, . . . . .	4000
PADANG or PARANG, do. Datu Adonan, orang Kayas, Sully Bungsowan, and Maharaja Bugang; teboys, pearls, tripam, sarong burong, paddi, extensive teak forests, . . . . .	8000

LAGASAN, do. Maharaja Palwan, Sherif Maharaja Sully, Bangsawa Imbi ; paddy, tepoy, pearls, tripam, and much teak wood, . . . . .	2000
MABINGKUN, do. ( <i>paper defaced and illegible</i> ) teak, . . . . .	—
MIMBUM, do. Datu Majindi ; pearls, tepoy, tortoise S. tripam, paddy, has a small river, S to	2000
PULOPATEAN, do. ( <i>near the main</i> ) tepoy, pearls, tortoise, tripam, and shark fins, . . . . .	1500
SIKATAN, . . . . .	—
PULO PATA, do. Panglema Japar ; alu, paddy, cattle, . . . . .	7000
TALIPOW, do. paddy, . . . . .	3000
PATLIBULAN, do. Maharaja Palwan Baizid ; paddy,	2000
TAPOKAN, do. Parkasa Allum, Abdul Hamman ; paddy, a small river here, . . . . .	1000
KADUNG DONG, do. chief Dalmaowan, orang Kaya Amil Humja ; paddy, . . . . .	6000
PITOGO, do. orang Kaya, Abdul Sammad ; paddy,	1500
TANDOK, do. Mamankotara, paddy, . . . . .	8000
PULO KAMAIANGAN, do. Laximana Dahman ; paddy, cattle, buffaloes, . . . . .	15000
BAIT BAIT, do. Laximana, Daman ; paddy, cattle, horses, and buffaloes, . . . . .	9000
BULIT KUTIN, do. Tuan Mandangan ; do. do. do. do. and has a small river, . . . . .	3000

<b>PULO-TULAIAN</b> , do. orang Kaya, Abdul Summud ; forms a noble harbour with the main,	- 3000
<b>BOHOL</b> , do. Panglema Daoud ; many pirates, paddi, cattle, buffaloes, horses, and a small river,	- 6000
<b>KANSIPAT</b> , do. Paduka Tahil, Paduka Atti ; pad- di, horses, cattle, buffaloes, and some tripang,	4000
<b>SOO</b> , do. Mamanka Abdulla ; paddi, much teak timber,	- 6000
<b>BOON BOON</b> , paddi,	- 1000
<b>TUUP</b> , do. Parkasa Alum, teak forests,	- 1000
<b>LAHIM</b> , paddi, cocoa, pepper,	- —
<b>TAGLIBI</b> , do. Tuan Tahil ; paddi, much teak wood,	400
<b>BUANG HINAN</b> , do. Panglema Kamba ; do.	- 4000
<b>PATIKOL</b> , do. Panglema Asibi ; paddi, cattle, and much teak,	- 5000
<b>TANDU</b> , chief named Baiyung ; paddi,	- 1500
<b>MUBU</b> ,* do. Datu Bandahara ; bamboos, paddi,	1500

*The following are the names of the different  
towns and villages in the interior com-  
mencing from Soog.*

<b>PURUL</b> , two hours on horse-back distant ;	- 7000
<b>PARANGTAGAS</b> , half an hour do,	- 300
<b>AMU</b> , three hours, do.	- 500

\* This town is close to Sulo or Soog. The people on the sea coast inhabit what may be termed towns, those inland are chiefly in straggling hamlets.

MAIKATA, three hours, do.	-	-	-	1000
SUOL, half an hour, do.	.	.	.	300
BALIAN, one and half hours, do.	.	.	.	2000
BUDUK, three do. do.	-	-	-	1500
GITUNG, four do. do.	-	-	-	6000
LIÛBÛD, two do do.	.	-	-	2000
SIÛNÛGAN, three do. do.	.	-	-	1500
TINGA, three do. do.	.	.	.	2000
BATU LUBBA, four do. do.	-	-	-	800
PARRUNG MANANG, three do. do.	.	-	-	500
POOG POOG, two and half do. do.	-	-	-	1000
PASSAL, three do. do.	-	-	-	400
BUGSOOK, one do. do.	.	-	-	200
DAIRAYAN, one and half do. do.	.	.	.	400
ANULIN, half do. do.	.	-	-	100
ATUL, two do. do.	-	-	-	800
KALUYAN, half do. do.	.	.	.	100
TABIGBUNY, half do. do.	.	.	.	50
PUGMASAHAN, half do. do.	.	.	.	60
GUMANTONG, half do. do.	.	.	.	60

---

 149, 370
 

---

The names with the population of the other villages in the eastern districts are completely destroyed, nor have I the means of replacing them; they complete the population to 200,000 souls.

The situation of all the principal hills inland are marked in Dalrymple's chart before mentioned. The peak of *Temontangis*, near the capital, is the highest land on the island, it is a single mountain detached from the others adjacent, and of a conical figure.

To the southward of it, is a smaller mountain, (I forget its name) of the most luxuriant and delightful appearance, cleared and verdant to its very summit; it has also a remarkable peak, apparently steep and detached, and formed as it were by nature for an observatory. The summit forms itself into table land, gently sloping to a cave, which some years ago fell in and is now the site of a populous town, on one of the most agreeable spots on the island. To the westward, between *Tooki* and *Timontangis*, there is a peaked hummock, called *Higangow* not very high, but woody; to the east of *Tooki*, there are groups of delightful hills; that called *Talipon*, surpasses the rest in beauty; it is tolerably high, though less so than many parts of the island. The south side is half wood land, with savannahs and the other half cleared, with a streak of wood running down from its summit to its base; this is the spot and almost the only one, where the breed of elephants, is yet kept up.

*Duhan* is a high Hill of a roundish form almost cen-

trical in the western peninsula. The summit exhibits a wide plain, on which they have built a town; and cut steps in the rock up its steep sides to facilitate egress and ingress. The security which this fastness presents, induces the inhabitants to predatory excursions in the neighbouring plains, and they fly with their booty and cattle up this laddered hill, secure from attack or the vengeance of the sufferers.

Between Duhan and Timontangis, though nearer the fort, are several hills, very remarkable in the prospect they present from the shipping. One of the two flat ones named *Dato*, was the retreat of the Sulos during the Spanish invasion, when the latter had constructed several forts on the island.

*Dukala*, is a small hill, over-run with timber, it is at the bottom of Bual Bay. Urul, Tandu, and the chain between them to the southward, are chiefly remarkable, for the variegated beauty of its enchanting prospect.

Generally speaking, the west end of the island is hilly, the eastern parts lower, and more full of plains; the coast is every where interspersed with verdant groves of teak, and the Alexandrian laurel; and it is relieving to the eye to view the cultivated plains here and there bursting upon the view with sublimity of effect.

The island of Sulo, was anciently divided into two



parts; they say, the sea overflowed the center of it but it has long since receded and the bed of it now presents rich cultivation.

The soil of Sulo, is generally of a stiff, loamy, black or red mould. The country between the hills is not a dead flat, but undulated, cultivated in various parts, verdant every where, and watered with numberless streams, which pour down on all sides, and fertilize the country, thus rendering the soil happily adapted for the cultivation of grain and the sugar cane.

The husbandry of Sulo is very far from being adequate to its natural advantages: from want of proper attention to the irrigation of their lands, the crops in a dry season sometimes fail them, but with the smallest degree of art and industry in collecting and preserving their water, never failing crops would bless the hand of industry in seasons of the greatest drought, where at present the fields are so dried up, as to be scarce worth the trouble of cultivating.

From the great luxuriancy of the soil, the ground is apt to run into grass so much that if the land is successively planted with paddi for three years the grass choaks the grain; this induces this indolent race, to neglect grubbing up the roots of trees, but they set fire to the grass, which consumes the leaves from the trees; giving to the whole an appearance at a distance of barrenness.

The sorts of paddi growing on Sulo, are the mulanji, mokal, manahat small, putan etam, putan puti, laio-gan, daowa, kankang, but the quantity of this essential grain growing on this beautiful island, by no means equals the consumption, even in abundant years, Large quantities of paddi are imported from the ports on Magindanao by the Spaniards from Antigue and Ho Ho on Panay and from Samboangan, from Bassilan, from their possessions on Borneo, and the other adjacent isles ; from Bengal and Manilla Three Spanish Dollars the pikul for new rice, is reckoned an average price.

Pumpkins, cucumbers, radishes, yams, brinjals, sweet potatoes, and the China batata of the best kinds, were procurable daily in large quantities in the bazar, during our stay and at very reasonable prices. The other kinds are pakis, dabon, kankong, alumapa, patulak, obi, kabasi, maras, timone, batong, panghi, paniwal, tabak, or tobacco, &c.

The Bunglia magi, Lambai, malati, champaka, kanna, &c. are sold in as great variety and of the same quality as the flowers at Batavia, for decorating the hair of the Sulo belles,

The fruit here is extremely plentiful, cheap and of a delicious flavor. The mangoes are small, but sweet and luscious ; the oranges equal to those of the China

species, the mangustan, jack, durion, champada, and the varieties in the plantain kind equal, in every respect, those on Java and the Dakoo is thought to be far superior. The other kinds of fruit procurable, or growing here are, viz. buan, bowno, modang, sanghai, mangis, osow, assam, suakanda, rambutan, tamusun, makupa, kapoia, purut, jerok gaja, jeroe manis, ananas, pisang, mumplam, nanca, tibada, kaman si, kalapa, sugaja, bantak, baiabas.

The timber trees fit for house and ship building, carpentry and Joinery works, are procurable here of the first kinds, of the largest dimensions, and in any quantity. The teak tree flourishes in great luxuriance and is abundant on all parts of the island. The mahogany is equal to that from Honduras and the black wood and ebony equal to any produced on Luconia. The three last are taken to China by the junks, in masts and slabs and sell to good advantage. The Alexandrian laurel is found here of gigantic dimensions. The other kinds are as follows viz. those of a white tinge are the humalown, puteek, kammatolong, pagat pat, daggil, taisai, nato, balis, manakaian, puhut, tandok, tangisawn baju, bulu. Those of a red cast are degaiyon, ipeel, tabigi, kankong, lupanga, baijug; of the black kinds, are arang or ebony in abundance, ballok, mambahaut. O.

ther sorts are, bintangor, pitutan, bakow, dungon, nutnak, malawi, kalaotil, banaba, palomaria.

The other products of Sulo, are as follows, sago of the best kind; pepper was formerly cultivated to some extent and flourishes here, but from the little demand, they only grow as much as is required for home consumption. The cinnamon is particularly fine, from ten to twenty pikuls are annually barked for preparing their chocolate, but from the extensive groves of this valuable plant, this article might be greatly increased. The Sulo cinnamon is not so pungent as that from Ceylon, but differs essentially from the *Laurus-cassia*.

The chocolate Cocoa or Cacow grows all over the island in great luxuriance, and has become the common beverage of all classes. The Spaniards generally export from one to two hundred pikuls to Manilla, where it is held in high estimation. Sapan wood, red wood, and various dyeing woods are exported for the China market. Indigo equal to that made at Manilla, is manufactured to a small extent, but consumed on the island. Turmeric and ginger grows here in perfection. The Coffee tree also flourishes on the hills, but is not an object of attention. Wheat equal to that of Manilla grows here, and the Sugar cane flourishes, both these articles are confined to their own wants, but might be advantageously extended. The plant

that yields the Manilla white rope, and the gamuty is plentiful, and a species of hemp and flax of which they manufacture their fishing lines is found in all parts. Cotton equal to the Manilla grows in various parts of the island, but can scarcely be said to be an object of their culture. The Sandal wood, the clove and nutmeg tree are said to exist on the island. The bread fruit and Cayoo Laka are abundant.

Manufactures are at so low an ebb as to be scarce worth mentioning. The principal article manufactured here is a vegetable salt extracted from a ley of burnt sea weeds and nibong, and this is the only salt used all over the Sulo possessions. The Marine or Bay salt has neither value or use at Sulo. It is chrystallized into solid cakes in iron quallies, and when used a hard lump of it is stirred about in the potage, until it has the required relish. Prow building may be reckoned the next grand object of their attention. Buggese Sarongs and tajams of a very fine texture tartan striped are manufactured here for home use. They flower and flagree in gold extremely well. Sugar, indigo, chocolate and salt petre are made here equal or very nearly so to their wants. They have cutlers employed in the manufacture of creeses, and gold smiths in making up their ornamental jewelery.

Some of the gentlemen who occasionally indulged in a shooting excursion report, that the fields abound with game of various kinds ; partridges, wild ducks, snipe, teal, quail, doves, and some other kinds similar to those on Java were occasionally brought in. The other sorts are called by the natives, as follows, billi of two sorts, sambulahan, buggok, banghow, achang, ūak, baoul, kamaso, tihilow, komot, mandasian, kangho, kulisi with yellow feathers, and the salangan which is the most esteemed of any. Luries and kakatuás are often purchased here cheap and in great numbers, but they are also imported by the prows from Ternate and the eastern islands.

The Bullocks are fat juicy well flavored, and in great abundance all over the island ; Shipping generally pay from six to eight Spanish Dollars for a choice one, but two white coarse baftas will procure them much easier from the country people that daily bring their produce upon the backs of these animals to the great bazar at Suló. When shipping are here, one of the Datus has the exclusive privilege of slaughtering cattle, and then beef is procurable from the shambles at a moderate price. The horses are of Spanish or Manilla breed, full of fire and hardy, but in general kept in indifferent condition, the country people from the hills come down on them with a wooden saddle (the seat groov-

ed out) with stirrups and bridle, but it is equally common to see them mounted on Bullocks and Buffaloes: they are however always armed cap a pee and carry lances and targets.

The Chinese slaughter pork with great secrecy, but it is always procurable. They pay a tax to the Datus for the priviledge of slaughtering, although it is directed to be done with decency, from the strong abhorrence in which they hold the use of swine's flesh. Abundance of wild hogs are every where plentiful. The Chinese get those they use chiefly from the Spanish ports, not daring to rear them.

Sulo is the only island of the Phillipines that breeds the elephant. The Islanders neither tame nor use them. They were, it is said originally imported from Benjar and formerly used as in Siam, Cambodia, Pegu, &c. for religious purposes. Formerly this island was overrun with these animals, but the terrible destruction they occasioned to the plantations, and being no longer venerated under their new religion, have induced the natives to destroy them, wherever they could meet with them: and they have instituted a grand hunting match every year, after the grand crop is collected in. *Talipon*, is the only spot, where the breed of elephants is kept up.

There are goats, some with skins spotted like leop-

ards and some beautiful dwarf Antelopes not much larger than a hare. The other Quadrepeds, are called by the natives, amak, ambow, hããs, babi utang, kawilan, kubing, kuda, sapi, karbaw, rusa, 'kambing, orang utang, gaja, bukra, awbal, tingalong, kuting, edok or jackall. &c.

The Sulo market, is abundantly stocked with a great variety of fish of excellent flavor, which may be purchased for a trifle ; some of them singularly variegated, with blue, purple, silver tinges, &c. Those kinds generally known to Europeans were the skait, the sole, cacab, rock, cod, rice fish, skip jacks, prawns, shrimps, oysters, muscles, shark and green turtle. The Sulo names are as follows, viz. ista, tanghi, -pungaluan a fish of considerable length, kotumba, baowis, mumul, anopin, bukan, sulug, unluhow two sorts, palit a black fish, komai, ista puti, mangsa a large fish, lumbahan boring, sunbilang, tawti, kaitan, kahatong very large and voracious, kumbul, dapak, kuambal, laoso, tumbi-lowhan, panik, manko, ingataan, ista, manghali, kanus, kulabutan, lambana, ulong, kalilong, kannutaha, kang, bantunan, gamoi very voracious, pari pari, kambang bubangin, &c.

The China Dotchin is in universal use here, the caty is regulated at twenty three Spanish Dollars weight, but they have particular names for the subdivisions



10 muhuks, equal to 1 chuchuk equal to 1 candareen ;  
10 chuchuks, do. 1 amsa do. 1 mace ; 10 amas, do.  
1 tale, do. 1 tale ; 16 tale, equal to 1 catty equal to 1  
catty ; 5 catties do. 1 bubut, do. 5 catties ; 10 bubuts,  
do. 1 laxa do. 50 do. 2 laxa do. 1 pikul do. 1 pikul.

Half a coconut shell is 1 panchang ; 8 panchangs 1  
gantong equal to 4 catties ; 10 gantongs 1 raga ; 2  
ragas 1 pikul of 133½ lb. avoirdupoise ; 1 cabban (Ma-  
nilla measure for paddy) 1 pikul do.

Cloth is measured by the extended arms, which is  
one English fathom, the length of the arm from the  
elbow to the end of the middle finger one coid : and  
the breadth of the finger one inch, though the China  
coid is known here.

Spanish Dollars are in great estimation here by the  
Chinese junks, who buy them up with laxa or brass  
money. The Sulos too in their intercourse with Euro-  
peans, regulate the prices of merchandize by Spanish  
Dollars, yet it can scarce be considered the general  
currency among them.

The China pittis or brass laxa, is what is in most  
common use for small purchases, and fluctuates like  
other articles of merchandize; however in computation  
they say 4 Sanampuries are equal to 1 kangan 6 fa-  
thoms long ; 4 do. do. 1 kowsong 4 do ; 1 kampow

do. 1 Spanish Dollar; 450 to 500 kusin or China brass coin 1 do.

The inland people make use of paddi in small payments, which fluctuates in value, according to seasons of plenty and scarcity.

The Campow, Kangan, and Kowsong, are China course nankeens white and brown, and their value in the market is always at the above par, being an article in universal wear among all classes of people. Upon Rupees of all descriptions there is a great loss, viz. 1 Calcutta or arcot Rupee—150 kusin; 1 Java Rupee—180 do.

We made use of west baftas and Birmingham cutlery for the purchase of our Bazar, viz. one Bafta, 1200 kusin; one Razor flowered blade, 400 kusin; one Knife, scissars or file, 200 kusin.

The Chinese junks always arrive here from the middle of March to the middle of April at farthest, always one, sometimes five from three to seven thousand pikuls burthen; two large ores, generally meet with good markets and they always try to leave it by the 1st of August, those that neglect this precaution often lose their seasons, and are frequently wrecked; some have been known to have wintered in the Spanish ports and ultimately compelled to sell their junks and Cargoes. The junk trade to the Spanish outports, being always

prohibited, Sulo lost this beneficial Commerce, until revived by Mr. Dalrymple holding out protection and encouragement to the junks at Manilla in 1763.

They generally come from the ports of Amoy and Pactow, where only the goods fit for the Sulo market are to be met with at first hand; the prices at Canton being too high to render it profitable.

There are no fixed duties levied upon them, but they pay according to the rated amount of the investment, agreeable to the contract made by their Commanders and Supercargoes with the Sultan in the Ruma Bechara. In 1814 one junk paid seventy-five hundred Spanish Dollars, the other five thousand. They also contract with one of the Datus for a new mast, and hire a factory for the season; another weighty tax upon them is the being obliged to give the Sultau and Datus credit during their stay from three hundred to five hundred Dollars each, some pay some do not and always in goods at twice their value. The rest of their cargo they partly distribute out to the Resident Chinese, to be paid in produce at a fixed value, and a part they keep to retail out from day to day for the prow produce as it comes in. Like other traders, they are subject to great extortions, without the means of redress, yet still find it to their interest to continue this traffic, and it is said if one junk out

of three arrives safe nothing is lost. They are never freighted or loaded by the same person, but always by a great number of speculators. Of the two large Chinese junk in 1814, one was estimated at 7000 pikuls burthen and had goods to the value of 100,000 Dollars prime cost, the other of the same size at 50,000. There were also here one Chinese junk from Ho Ho, of 2000 pikuls and a Chinese ponteen from Manilla about the same burthen the united cargoes of which China prime cost and selling prices are as follows viz.

	China Price, S. Dollars.	Sale Price S. Dollars.
1000 Gandong Kampow, a broad strong white Nankeen, $\frac{1}{2}$ each		1 each.
2000 ditto Kintai, a narrow cloth of different colors, - $\frac{1}{2}$ do.		$\frac{1}{2}$ do.
200 ditto Kawong, a coarse Nankeen, - - - $\frac{1}{2}$ do.		1 do.
100 ditto Kungans, a narrow white coarse cloth, - 7 p. Gdg.		10 p. Gdg.
200 ps. Hanganin, silks, - - - - - 12		35
500 ps. Baqua, do. - - - - - - -		4 to 5 each.
250 ditto Lu, do. - - - - - - -		8
500 ditto Jawsay, a fine white cloth, flowered, &c. - - - - -		8
500 ditto Daso, with or without flowers, - - - - -		12
200 Pakan, . . . . . - - - - -		-
100 Kongtoan, . . . . . - - - - -		45 each.

Tonqua, (Salassa) copper betel boxes, number and price unknown.

Bitang, do of white copper, do. do.

5000 nests kantow coarse China ware.

2000 do. chaichipchoon, do. do.

2000 do. chaituatow, do. do.

2000 do. pai tuatow, do. do.

2000 do. quetuatow, do. do.

2000 do. wago chun, do. do.

2000 do. chaigo chun,	do.	do.
2000 do. twasewpua,	do.	do.
2000 do. teongseu,	do.	do.
1000 do twachewa,	do.	do.
10,000 do. tungsi,	do.	do.
2000 do. kimkikawchun,	do.	do.

S. Dollars. S. Dollars.

2000 pieces Sanghitean, quallies, pans of cast iron, . . . . .	1	2
500 nests, do. do. three in a nest,	1	2
500 pr. Iisholaktia, . . . . .	0	0
500 do. Tihokpe, . . . . .	0	0
500 bundles Tinasua, thread white and black, . . . . .	0	0
500 pikuls of China iron in small pieces, . . . . .	4	8
100 tubs Sugar candy second sort,	7	10
100 pikuls of raw Silk, . . . . .	400	600
5000 galangs, brass Salvers seven to a pikul, . . . . .	40	70

Some boxes of black tea and medicines for the use of the Chinese settlers. Saya Saya or parangs, China

N.B. The porcelain and silk are supposed to realize the greatest profits from two to three hundred per cent whilst the cotton cloths are always equivalent to Spanish Dollars at the above prices. The latter will always purchase produce fifty per cent cheaper.

cutlery and hard ware, brass wire, gongs, (Javanese gongs preferred) beads of all colors, fine works, China shoes, gold thread, China needles, sweet meats, services of glass ware, dried fruits, chests and trunks, paper, lackered ware, tuthenague and some other small matters. The Chinese in making their purchases, mix all their articles in payment thus ; one half Kampows and cotton cloths, the other half in China ware, &c. while the Sulos try to get paid wholly in Kampows.

The Kampow and Kowsong, which pass always for one Spanish Dollar in the Sulo market, was formerly seven fathoms long, but the Chinese having suffered great impositions from the Sulos, have long since reduced it to the standard of six fathoms ; and a Kaw-song to four fathoms. This is what it should now be, but they often fall short even of this.

The export cargoes of the junks consisted of tepoy (pearl shell) cut betel nut, tripang, wax, agal agal, white and black birds' nests, camphor barus, tortoise shell, pearls, ebony, sapan wood, clove bark, (Sassafaras), cassia, cowries, pepper, sago. I cannot give a particular account of the export cargo of each junk that which was in my possession having been destroyed ; I shall consequently mention hereafter, the gross exports from Sulo up to the first of September, 1814.

There were here besides the above junks ; the grey-

hound from Java of four thousand pikuls burthen. The Thainstone from Pinang, two thousand do. two Spanish vessels from Ho Ho fifteen hundred pikuls each, but as all these had not cargoes, properly assorted for the Sulo market and the Thainstone did not compleat her lading here, I shall state the annual consumption of Sulo and its dependencies of European and Indian articles at the Sulo price or agreeable to the prices fixed by the Spaniards.

- 6 chests of Benares opium at 40 Dollars the ball.
- 50 corge of blue Madras; Salampores, 6 kaul at 5 Dollars the piece.
- 50 do. do. do. 8 do. at 6 do. each.
- 100 do. blue gurras good, at 4 do. do.
- 200 do. white bastas, or gurras, middling, 4 do. do.
- 200 do. Bleached 8 kaul Salampores, 6 do. do.
- 500 pieces of fine cassas, 20 each.
- 500 do. muslins, and doreas, flowered, striped, plain, sprigged, &c.
- 10 do. blue muries fine, 18 to 20 kauls, 12 each.
- 10 do. white do. 20 kauls, 10 do.
- 10 do. blue Succatoons fine, 12 do.
- 200 corge of Patna coarse chintz, 2 each.
- 50 do. Trimularampatnam chintz, (kalamcarries)  
15 do.

- 100 do. cuddalore coarse chintz red grounds, 5 do.  
 N. B. all chintzs the larger the flowers the better, and red grounds.
- 50 corges of Pultcat fine red handkerchiefs, large squares or checks, no white squares at the corners; with seven white stripes round the borders 16 per piece.
- 50 do Madras handkerchiefs; French, American, and Spanish patterns, as little white as possible and the more shewy and gaudy the better, 16 do.
- 100 do. red Ventepollam handkerchiefs, fine and coarse from ten to 26 punjums, 5 to 10 ea.
- 10 do. corge red Madras Comboys, Spanish patterns, 12 ea.
- 10 do. red do. Madras Tajams (imitation Buggese cloths), 10 do.
- 20 do. of Madras fine chintz; red ground, large flowers, 15 do.
- 50 do. cuddalore small palampores, 2 do.
- 50 do. do. large, do. 4 do.
- 50 pieces of fine Madras Long cloth 38 punjums, or 19 kaul, 50 do.
- 2 corge of chindai, of all sizes and patterns, (pat-tolis) 200 per cent profit.
- 5 corge of Madras fine palampores; large flowers, a few pieces of blue, and also white Madras cambries.



100 pieces of Java fine handkerchiefs of patterns 2 to 4 each.

20 do. of Embossed Long ells of sorts, 40 do.

20 do. of broad ells Aurora, 40 do.

20 do. of broad cloth Aurora, 100 do.

6 do. of double colors scarlet, &c. 250 do.

500 pieces Europe chintz, large flowers, red ground, and of shewy patterns, 50 each.

200 pikul or Swedish flat iron, 20 pikul.

10 do. steel in tubs, 40 do.

100 do large spike nails for prow building, 40 do.

2 chests Malay cutlery, shewy 300 per cent profit.

1 box of files of sorts, and sizes, a few small grapnels of 1 cwt each.

2000 pikuls of rice, at 3 Dollars ea.

Carpenters tools, saffron, gambier, curry stuffs, a few leaguers of arrack, liqueurs, looking glasses, and a tawdry French watch or two, sometimes muskets, flint, shot, powder, saltpetre, &c. will sell; but these are dangerous articles of traffic and ought to be discouraged.

A present of kincob, flowered Sattin, cut glass ware or some finery is requisite, to make to the Sultan and smaller presents to his two brothers and a leading Datu or two.

Traders to succeed in the Sulo trade, must arrive

there, in a vessel of about five thousand pikuls in March, and must remain there at least six Months or about fifteen or twenty days before and as many after the departure of the China junks; a convenient factory must be rented, the price from three hundred to five hundred Dollars for the season, but that must be agreed for before hand; the vessel should be a fast sailer to effect her passage to China, and well armed, a force being required on shore. No credit ought to be given and this point fully arranged in the Ruma Bechara, the duties to be levied not to exceed five per cent, to have only a small quantity of goods on shore at once, and the returns sent off every evening; Large purchases of produce though received on shore, to be paid for from the ship, a good look out kept, and no visitors allowed on board. The friendship and protection of one or two leading chiefs is necessary, and to be indirectly purchased by making them small presents, from time to time, such as Datu Sakilan, Milbehar and Laximana and also giving the Datus a little more for their produce, than what you give the common people. A Chinese sorter and a few China and Buggese coolies are positively necessary to chase and pack the tripang and produce; for it is death to any settler or native to give you any information on this head; China coolies are procurable for making baskets (and other rough work) for the

pearl shell, tripang, black birds' nest, and tortoise shell, the white birds' nest, and camphor must be packt in chests ; too much care and precaution in packing your produce cannot be used, to get your cargo sound to China.

The total amount of goods exported from Sulo in 1814 up to the 26th August were as follows viz one thousand pikuls of wax, five thousand do. mother o' pearl shell, three thousand do. of tripang of sorts, two thousand do. cut betel nut, five hundred do. of black birds' nest, (this takes up much room) thirty do. of white, thirty do. of good camphor. Pearls about twenty five thousand Dollars besides shark fins, cowries, agar agar, ebony, amber, rattans, &c. Considerable quantities of goods still remained at Sulo and many trading prows had not arrived. After the departure of the junks and trading vessels in August, the fair is in a manner broken up, the remaining produce is sent to Ho Ho on Ponay or retained on hand for the next season ; the Datus laying upon their oars, until the next season, and the people going in search of produce to the ports on Borneo and the islands.

Formerly ships nove down here and traders were treated with liberality and respect, but since the reign of the present Sultan, force is in a great measure the rule of right and too many precautions cannot be well taken.

The prices of Sulo produce is generally fixt by the China junks, and depends upon the markets in that Empire. In 1814 the following were the cash prices or in barter for Kampows, but for all other produce it was at least 25 per cent higher.

	Kampows	Sold at Manilla
1st. sort of white birds' nest, loose,	40	52 catty.
2nd. do. do. do. clean,	32	45 do.
3rd. do. do. do. tied,	25	30 do.
4th. do. do. tied, and heavy,	15	20 do.
1st. sort of black birds' nest,	2	3½
2nd. do. do.	1	1½
3rd. do. do.	50 pikul	75 pikuls.
Tepoys or mother o'pearl shells,	4	8½
Head camphor barus large pieces,	40 catty	40 catty.
2nd. do. do. small pieces white,	25 do.	25 do.
3rd. do. do. do. brownish,	10 do.	10 do.
4th. do. do. dust, do.	3 do.	3 do.

Tortoise shell, some bundles containing 1 turtle, sold from 10 Kampows to 50 each, weighing from 3 to 5 catties the bundle; this is a peeculiar and fanciful sort in high esteem at China and only understood by the Chinese.

	per pikul.	per pikul.
1st. sort tortoise shell, . . . . .	300	300
2nd. do. do. . . . .	200	200
3rd. do. do. . . . .	100	100
4th. do. do. . . . .	50	50

<b>Tripang,</b>	.	.	.	<b>Sulo. Manilla.</b>
black	}	Jawsay first sort,	pr. pikul,	45 55
		Hogansi second (third		
		sort mixed),	- - do.	30 42
		- - third sort,	- do.	18 25
White tripang large,	.	.	do.	15 20
do. do. second sort,	.	.	do.	10 15
Third sort small,	.	.	do.	5 7
Kema flesh dried,	.	.	do.	3 5
Wax first sort,	.	.	do.	30 45
Ebony large,	.	.	do.	3 —
do. small,	.	.	do.	1 —
Red wood,	.	.	do.	1 —
Betel nut cut,	.	.	do.	2 2 at Amby.
Shark's fins,	.	.	do.	15 30
Cowries,	.	.	do.	2 2 Manilla.

The Sulos and resident Chinese are so acute in adulterating goods, that great precaution is necessary in making your purchases. The birds nests both black and white, should be invariably purchased loose and dry; those that are tied up, have dirt fish lead and small pieces packt up in them to encrease their weight; and the least damp turns this article red, and spoils it. Great care is required in packing this article from damp and to prevent its breaking, which lowers its price

in China; that which is white, large, thin and without feet at the edges is best.

The Camphor, they adulterate with rice and a soft chrystal found at Sulo, much resembling camphor barus; when taken in the hand it should leave no dust behind, and suspicious pieces, sparkling bright, should be tried by a candle; if it burns it is camphor. The larger the pieces the better, and that sort with dust should be washed white and clear of impurities.

They mix the tripang, white and black, old and damaged, and bring it in wet to increase the weight; care must be taken to separate them, to reject the rotten which breaks and appears rotten, whilst the good is tough and pliant; if wet a lower price should be given, and it should be spread out to dry. This article must be packt with the greatest care, as it is very perishable; the least wet ruins it instantly; and if there is one rotten one put in the basket it spoils all the rest; with the utmost care in the packing it can only be preserved four months without repeated airings in the sun; when slightly damaged, it must be boiled over again and dried in the sun.

In Tortoise shell, the thicker, the whiter, and the weightier the bundle, the more esteemed in China; the thin flexible pieces should be rejected.

In the Pearl shells, the dead ones of are a heavy

white opaque color, and should be rejected and cleared of the mud and dirt before weighing. There is a great wastage in this article and it should not be moved often: it takes up much room and is but indifferent balast.

The Pearls are from one Kampow to fifteen the carat weight, or rather the choochook, by the China ivory dotchin agreeable to their size, roundness, smoothness, whiteness, and brilliancy; a small flaw is a great deduction from the value.

It is customary and prudent to settle the price of your goods before the Sultan, and to procure your dotchins from the Datu Mulok, to prevent serious disputes; for the use of the latter, you pay him the usual fee of forty Dollars. Make a point of never altering your own prices, and fixing the value of theirs, according to the price paid by the China junks, which you may ascertain by your China sorter; upon this price you may give twenty-five per cent additional, otherwise you will have eternal bickerings and disputes.

Some English vessels not wishing to remain for the season, open shop in the Sultan's palace from twelve till sunset; the prices are fixed on both sides, but by this method, it is impossible to sell much. The cargoes are so slender and come in so slowly and the traders requiring a mixture of China and Indian goods,

that a cargo cannot be sold by this method, besides all the small traders dislike selling in the palace ; so that when the Datus get supplied the traders drop off.

The other Commercial articles, which are sometimes met with at Sulo, are as follows viz. gold extremely fine and in large quantities is procured from the Sulo possessions on Borneo and were the trade any where regular, might become an article of importance ; at present, it finds its way to Java, Macasser, Pinang, &c. Sago of a very superior quality and in considerable quantities and canes and rattans to any extent might be collected from Borneo. Pepper was formerly cultivated not only on Sulo but on various parts of their dependencies on Borneo ; this branch of their industry is totally neglected from the want of vend.

The Capas or Cotton is abundant on all parts of Borneo, it is of a superior quality and considerable quantities might in time be obtained, at a moderate price.

Sapan wood, Cayu Laka, Ebony, Cassia, and Cinnamon, with various dye woods might be procured to any extent if required, while sugar, coffee, ginger, turmeric, indigo, saltpetre succeed here extremely well, but cannot at the present moment come under the head of articles for exportation. Ambergris is generally procurable here, and might be increased if look-



ed after. Dammer, earth oil, kema shells may be had in any quantities, and three or four thousand pikuls of *Coxeries* could be annually procured at two Dollars the pikul, if contracted for six months before. *Lac* is sometimes offered for sale, as also *Civet*, *Bezoor* and it is said *Sandal* wood. The *Manilla Rope* and *Gamutty* is abundant, and lastly large quantities of *Coolit Lawang* or clove bark from the Bornean shore; this is a species of the *Sassafras* tree, though differing from the *Laurus Sassafras* of America, it is of a greyish cast and the bark on the tree is smooth; when peeled off, it becomes rough and shrivelled of a deep red within, that from the bottom of the tree has a strong clove like smell and taste; an essential oil is extracted from it of a very excellent and penetrating quality, similar to the oil of cloves, called the *miniak Coolit Lawang*. The Dutch at Amboina prohibited individuals from expressing it under a penalty of five hundred Rix Dollars.

Of the population in the interior, the *Cafrees* or *Papuans* hold the mandates of the Sultan and *Ruma Bechara* in the highest respect, and pay some trifling tribute; they were formerly brutal and ferocious to the last degree and the *Biayans* or *orang Solok* decapitated them whenever they could, but since their conversion to *Islamism* this barbarous practice has ceased and the *Papuans* also have lost much of their ferocity.

I never saw one of them at Sulo or Soog, they exchange the products of their hills with their neighbors for such articles, as they most require. There are said to be a race of capirs or unconverted Dayaks in the interior, who differ no wise from the Biajo of Benjar; they are tattooed like that tribe. I never however saw one of them.

There are likewise said to be numerous run away slaves professing the Christian Religion in the interior, who were originally kidnapped by the pirate prowls of Majindanao and subsequently purchased by the Datus, but holding the faith of their masters in abhorrence and panting for liberty, have sought it in the interior, where the Sultan and Chiefs have no power or control.

The Sulos assert that the majority of the people in the interior are Moslems; the Spaniards say on the other hand that they are chiefly Christians, I rather conceive the former to be the fact. However, this may be, the people of the interior (Papuan excepted) are at open war with the Sultan and town's people, who have grounds of serious complaint against them. The towns people being in the constant practice of plundering their cattle and effects, and massacring those that oppose their predatory pursuits. During my residence at Sulo (six months) they twice besieged the Sultan's fort and inflicted retributory vengeance

on all those they could lay their hands on ; should the people of the capital be ever attacked, they have no hopes of any cordial cooperation or support from the majority of the interior.

The Chinese residing at Soog, are generally of the poorest class that work their passage to Sulo in the annual junks and are for the most part given to traffic. They keep shops in the town, some in the trading prows, others carry in the pearl and tripang fisheries or bird's nesting, but directly they scrape together a small competency they return to their native shores. They are under the command of three China Captains, who have a seat in the Ruma Bechara, but I believe no vote. They complain bitterly of the tyranny oppression and exactions of the Datus, and would consider any change as operating an improvement of their condition, their want of enterprize and characteristic cowardice would prevent any active co-operation in the event of an attack against the Government ; but they would subsequently become useful and industrious subjects.

The principal force of the Sultan and Datus consists of their personal slaves (Humbas) Christians purchased from the pirate prows, these constitute the bulk of the population of the capital ; but seldom become thoroughly reconciled to the change in their condition, from freedom and friends to foreign slavery. An-

nually hundreds of them effect their escape to the Philipines or into the interior, no very cordial support therefore could be looked for by their Mahomedan masters, from these their main strength. I am convinced, one Spanish Padri in his Sacerdotals holding up a Crucifix, would whistle them over like a huntsman his pack. And if a reconciliation does not speedily take place between the two-rival Sultans, one half of the island may be said to be in a state of hostility with the other. Under such a state of things, a force of two hundred Europeans and a cruizer would have turned the scale in favor of the invader and retained it against every effort; but that of *treachery*.

The most industrious and useful race of men about Sulo and the circumadjacent islands, are the Bajows or orang laut : to these men Sulo is principally indebted for her submarine wealth. They are hereabouts, stationary at their different islands ; those at Macasser are itinerant. Capt. Carteret mentions having seen a hundred sail of them from twelve to twenty tons burthen at Bonthian under Dutch colors; Capt. Forrest, in the straits of Macasser saw a large fleet of Bajows from five to six tons burthen each, with women and children on board pursuing the tripang fishery.

Some authors have supposed this race of men, as originally from Jahore, others from China or Japan, and

I formerly conjectured they were Buggese, from their considering Macasser as their home; but on making very particular enquiries upon the subject, I was informed they are really the orang Solok of the east of *Subanos* and *Lutas* and called *Bajow*, signifying in their language fishermen. They speak the same language as the Sulos, and are Mahomedans. The oppressions practised on them by the Datus in forcing them to labor for their benefit, and the prohibition of the junk trade at Magindanao and many years at Sulo, by which they were prevented from selling their produce, compelled them to resort to Macasser and to make that the centre of their annual operations.

The other race frequenting and inhabiting the Sulo islands, are called Lanuns, or a race of men living solely by piracy from the provinces of Illinois and Lanow, situated on Magindanao to the northward of Bongo Bay; their roving depredations are directed in large fleets of small prows in the straits of Macasser, among the Moluccas, but more particularly in the southern parts of the Phillipines; the whole produce is sold at Sulo, which is the grand entrepot. Those that are settled at and living under the government of Sulo, I shall specify under the head of piratical establishments.

There are two wooden Forts at Sulo, and one stock-

ade; the former are about thirty feet in height of a quadrangular form; the walls consist of two rows of piles, with their interstices filled up with coral rocks (kurkulla stones): one of them is situated on the west side of the other river, having five guns mounted on its ramparts; the other, the palace fort, stands on the east side of the river and of a similar construction, with small gateways on the west and east sides; this has nine guns mounted and embrasures for about twenty additional. The stockade is about one third of a mile east of the town but without any guns. They are in possession of fifty large guns of different calibres (plundered from Balambangan), one of thirty-two, the remainder either twenty-four eighteen twelve or nine pounders, the whole indifferently mounted or without carriages strewed about in all directions. The Datus have also cannon concealed in their houses; Datu Sakilan, the king's younger brother has mounted in the front of his house within the palace fort six brass three pounders; Datu Johor on shore on the west side of the river, four iron three pounders; Tuan Laximana (of Buggese extraction) three brass four and six pounders; Datu Milbehar, east of the palace fort, seven brass three pounders, and Datu Mulut, seven iron six pounders. Before the Sultan's palace, are nine iron and eight brass twelve pounders; all these guns have the Honorable

East India Company's mark on them, some were plundered in the Massacre of 1775, the others in 1804 at Balambangan.

The Piratical Establishments under Sulo are as follows. *First.* In the town of Sulo or Soog (the capital) in the Campong Subyon, there are six hundred Illinois pirates, under Datu Mookbilul, formerly of the island of Burhalla, and Datu Bukon from Magindanao with about twenty large prows exclusively employed in predatory pursuits. *Second.* At Bohol on the east end of Sulo, there are fifteen hundred Lanuns under the command of Raja Muda Buling, with about thirty prows expressly employed as rovers. *Third.* On Pulo Tooyan between Sulo or Soog, and Bohol, there are three hundred Lanuns. *Fourth.* On Pulo Tonko, up a small but deep river fortified with ten guns, under Datu Timbing five hundred Lanuns and ten prows. *Fifth.* On the island of Palas, (near Samboangan) there are three hundred pirates and ten prows protected by a small fort mounting two or three guns. *Sixth.* On Pulo Tawi Tawi, there are three hundred Lanuns. *Seventh.* On Similout, there are seven hundred pirates. *Eight* On Pangutaran, are three hundred ditto. *Ninth.* On Palwan, at a town called Babuyon on a large river fortified with twenty guns, are six hundred pi-

rates and twenty large prows. *Tenth.* On Pandasan, a hundred pirates. *Eleventh.* On Basilan, three hundred; At the port of Maloza on this island, they cut off the watering party in H. M. S Fox's launch, in all twenty-five Europeans, they sent a number of women down with arrack and fruit for sale and whilst the sailors were fondling and caressing them over powered with liquor, they were surrounded and made prisoners. *Twelfth.* At the port of Tantoli, on the Celebes, there is likewise a great piratical establishment, governed by Sultan Mahomed Kubu; the town is fortified with three hundred guns and three thousand Illinois pirates and fifty or sixty prows. This with the piratical establishments on the island of Magindanao, are intimately connected with the Sulo Government, sharing their spoils, disposing of their booty refitting and obtaining their supplies from the Sulo Datus, whilst the others from one to eleven are actual dependencies of the Sulo Government.

The share of the Booty reverting to the Sultan and Ruma Bechara is twenty-five per cent on all captures. They must respect the Sulo flag and pass and commit no depredations on vessels actually at an anchor in Soog roadsted. The Datus advance guns and powder, for which they are to be paid a stipulated number of slaves.



Sulo is not only the great Commercial mart of all the surrounding ports on Magindanao and the Celebes, but the capital of a great portion of Borneo and all the contiguous islands. It is the nucleus of all the piratical hordes in these seas, the heart's blood that nourishes the whole and sets in motion its most distant members; so that if the extirpation of piracy, should be considered a desideratum by the British Government the blow must be struck here, the subordinate establishments burnt, and the Lanuns dispersed; then the great mercantile advantages to be derived by the Commercial interests in India, will be sensible of the real value of these productive tracts and the advantageous trade to be derived from them. Commodore Hayes in 1801 or 1802 (Vide Asiatic Register) fell in with a fleet of four hundred sail of these Illinois pirates among the Moluccas and succeeded in capturing or destroying a prodigious number of them.

The depredations committed by these pirates during the six months we remained at Sulo, (as far as come to our knowledge) were as follows; viz. One Spanish brig from Manilla, laden with sundries; twenty smaller craft, captured among the Phillipines; One thousand slaves kidnapped from the Spanish islands and sold at Sulo; One large Paddiwakau from Macasser with sundries; The Dutch Commander ransomed

by Capt. Peters of the Pinang brig *Thainstone*, for twelve hundred Spanish Dollars. Five or six smaller craft under English colors captured among the Moluccas. The boats crew of a brig under English colors, (name unknown) supposed to belong to M Lackerstien of Bengal, consisting of one European and six lascars were seized twelve miles of Sulo town as they were filling water and the whole of them murdered. By the exertions of Sultan Adanang of Parang, I recovered the Jolly boat two cutlasses two water barrels and a small English Jack, which were made over to the Honorable Company's Gun boat No. 7. There were doubtless many other depredations, but which did not come to our knowledge, as not a day passes without the arrival or departure of at least twelve to fifteen pirate prows.

The small pox commits as many ravages here as in any part of the world for the extent of its population. It is held in the greatest fear and dread, and whenever it breaks out the doors and windows of the house are ordered to be closed up, no person allowed to go in or its inhabitants to communicate with the other inhabitants; If it rages extensively all business it at a stand and the people fly to the other islands. One half of the whole that get the infection die with it; Inoculation or vaccination is totally un-

known to them and its effects are aggravated by improper treatment. Almost all the inhabitants are afflicted with cutaneous eruptions, the curap or ring worm is almost an universal disease, and almost one man in twenty is afflicted with leprosy; some of them in a horrible degree. It is no uncommon sight to see them peeling off the scales, rolling up the dead flesh and pelting it off like bullets; it is not supposed catching, as they mix in society; it however wastes them away by degrees and is supposed to be incurable; some attribute it to a poisonous fish which the natives eat, others to sleeping and walking upon their neebong floors. The intermittent fever and the flux and dysentery at some seasons of the year are prevalent, but not considered dangerous. The Lues is a disorder I never heard of here; although many complain of what I conceived to be ghonorea. The rich apply to the Chinese doctors for assistance, the poor like the Malays have recourse to approved recipes from time immemorial treasured up by each family consisting of vegetable simples. These are the only disorders that have fallen under my observation. As the air and water are good and wholesome, the scite of their habitations elevated and dry clear of jungle for the most part, Sulo in every other respect must be reckoned a most salubrious spot. Much of their present disease arises

from filth, from dileterious food and excessive addiction to the fumes of opium.

From the great fertility, the extended population, the valuable Commercial products of this delightful island and its valuable possession on Borneo, the Spaniards since their first settlement at the Phillipines have always cast a longing eye over these possessions; from the year 1568 until the 14th of April 1664, they made repeated attempts to settle all the Sulo islands as well as on the main of Borneo; but in the latter year, a peace was concluded between the Sulos and Spaniards on the mediation of Sultan of Magindanao in, which treaty the Spaniards declared them to be an independent nation, and withdrew from all their possessions on Sulo which they had conquered. The other powers having been alarmed at the encroachments of the Spaniards, particularly the Dutch, it was provided by the treaty of Munster, to restrain the navigation of the Spaniards to that of the Phillipines and it was expressly stipulated by the contracting parties "that the Spaniards should maintain their navigation in the manner it at present was, without being able to extend it further in the East Indies" at this date they had no footing in the Sulo isles. In contravention to this treaty, during the last century, they made two attempts to settle, but were each time cut off, as has been

before observed. On the capture of Manilla in 1762 & 3, Sulo and its possessions were fully ceded to the English East India Company. In 1773, on the establishment of Balambangan, still recollecting the recent capture of their capital by the English, they were much alarmed to find them such close neighbors, and were determined either by the Sulos or by main force (in violation of every treaty), to oust us before the infant settlement acquired a strength too great for their opposition. The recent establishment of Balambangan in 1803—4 however has put the question at rest, and whatever may be their disinclination to it, our right to form an establishment cannot be disputed.

Notwithstanding the treaty of Munster, however they always carried on a trade with Sulo until 1813, when Capt. Don Alonzo Blanco was murdered by a slave of the orang Kaya de Gadang, some of his crew made slaves, and the Spanish vessels obliged to cut and run for Manilla. In 1814, in consequence of this there was no trade between Manilla and Sulo, except by means of the Chinese.

I saw the Governor of Manilla several times upon the subject of the communication from the Java Government to the Governor of Samboangan, he exprest

no surprise or dis-satisfaction at the English settling at Sulo; on the contrary he expressed his wish, had his funds been sufficient to have co-operated with the English in the extirpation of piracy in those seas; the inhabitants having suffered terribly by their predatory pursuits, but it appeared very evident from some observations that fell from the Secretary, the Governor of Samboangan and several gentlemen at Manilla, that the English might do what they pleased at Sulo and its possessions, but that Magindanao was considered a part of the Philippines, and though restored to the Sultan, it was under an express stipulation, that His Majesty should not cede or permit the introduction of any Europeans without the express consent and license of the Spanish Government.

The Sulo Dominions on Borneo, as ceded to the English East India Company extend from Kimanis 5,° north near Borneo proper to Cape Kaniongan in the straits of Macassar. They are divided into four districts; viz. First, *Pappal*, which is the district adjacent to Borneo proper, extending from Kimanis aforesaid to Tanjong Simpanmanjio or pirates point. This district though claimed by the Sulos, actually acknowledges the Supremacy and Government of the Sultan of Borneo proper, for they pay no tribute, nor do they trade with the Sulos except at the

pirate ports of Tampassook, Tawaran &c. and I believe it never was properly subjected to their Government. Having already described it in my report on Borneo, I have no farther particulars to communicate in this place. Second, *Maludu*, or *꤀ene Balu*, which includes the provinces of Paitan, and Labuk, and extends from Cape Simpanmanjio to the west end of Sondakan harbour. Third, *Mangidora*, from the above limits west (Towson Duyon) to the river Tawao opposite to the island of Sibattuk. Fourth, *Tirun*, which extends from Cape Kaniongan to the river Tawao beforementioned.

Maludu, is considered by the Sulos as the most fruitful, populous and valuable district on all Borneo; the Bay is more than thirty miles deep, the eastern side of it is full of coral shoals; in other respects the chart by Barton in Dalrymple's collection, is tolerably correct, with the exception of a rock which Capt. Deane (H. C's. ship Malabar) informs me lies nearly midchannel, with only one fathom on it, and which in day light may be perceived from the discoloured water upon it. There are two principal towns situated up the rivers; that fall into this Bay; one called *Songain Bazar* on the west side; the chief is Sherif Mahomed; it contains eight hundred islams, is situated a mile up the river, has

a small stockade and acknowledges the authority of the Sulos. The other on the east side, called *Bankaka* is under three orang Kayas, who nominally acknowledge the authority of the Sultan of Borneo proper, it has seven hundred Islams, and lies about eight hours pull up the river; on the east side of *Bankaka*, a large coral shoal extends out, which forms a sheltered roadstead for shipping; on the west side, there is a fine fishery of pearl oyster, called the *Capis*, the inhabitants however only go up to their middle in water, and pick up the oysters by hand, no dredges or divers are used.

There are many rivers of fresh water which fall into this Bay and which have good soundings at their entrance; the land and sea breezes prevail pretty regularly and permit the easy egress and ingress of vessels in and out of the Bay. On arriving at the anchorage, it is necessary to fire a gun; on which a fishing boat is sent out from *Songy Bazar*, for no signs of habitations appear from the vessels. The other towns with a small population each are *Bawengun*, *Tandik*, *Malasingin*, *Sipuni*, *Kudat*, *Tambalulan*, *Pangalian*, *Malubang*; much pepper was formerly planted here.

The whole of this district abounds with excellent rattans from ten to twelve feet long, and two or three *Indiamen* of the largest size, might annually lade with



them ; the inhabitants will contract to cut them down for a trifle. Abundance of rice is grown inland : the English erected a stockade and established a grain Magazine on one of the branches of the Bankaka river for the supply of Balambangan. The orang Idan are very numerous in the interior of the country. There is much Coolit Lawang, or clovebark, and Sassafras grows here, but the district is most remarkable for the fineness and quantity of its excellent camphor barus, superior to any in the world and preferred in Japan and China to the camphor of Sumatra. The whole of the islands and coast abound with turtle of the species so valuable for their shells (Paykan), and considerable quantities of wax may be collected. The orang Idan will give, I am told, one bamboo of their best camphor, for one bamboo of salt. In 1814, the imports from Songy Bazar to Sulo were five pikuls of first sort camphor, five do. of inferior, twenty-seven pikuls best black birds' nests, two do. of white, fifteen do. of cotton wool, ten do. of wax, a considerable quantity of rice, rattans and at-taps and about twenty catties of capis pearls.

But what renders this part of Borneo so valuable, is the easy land carriage of about forty five miles leading to the great lake of Kene Balu, which considerably exceeds in magnitude the great lake of Manilla : it is the source of many of the great rivers on Bor-

neo, is five or six fathoms deep in some parts, interspersed with small islands. The water is of a whitish hue, but perfectly salubrious. On its banks are situated innumerable towns of orang Idan, employed in the cultivation of the soil, who are governed by a Kaya or king of their own; but as I have already given a description of this district in my Bornean report, it will not be necessary here to repeat those particulars. It may however be here observed that the Dayaks would prefer bringing their produce to Songy Bazar were a regular trade established there: at present they go all the way to Benjarmasin or at least to some of the great towns near it. There is also a good road from Bankaka to Sandacan. In the Harrier we obtained bullocks, fowls, river fish, turtle, and fruit equal to our wants, at a moderate price from old Sheriff Mahomed. On entering this Bay, the gigantic mountain of Kene Balu majestically rearing its lofty head over the circumjacent Alpine scenery to a stupendous height, cannot fail to strike the observer with admiration and awe.

Paitan is a Bay and river between Maludu and Sandacan, but its situation is by no means well ascertained; it is governed by orang Kayas and subject to Sulo; it is remarkable for the vast abundance of the finest camphor in the world, plenty of Lissang, and yields

great quantities of clove bark, or coolit lawang, besides the above rattans, wax, rice, which are annually imported into Sulo; but the whole coast is so full of islets, reefs, and shoals, that no vessel ought to attempt it. The Harrier trying it in 1810, was wrecked forty miles due west of the Peak of Kaygayan Sulo. In all the numerous islands adjacent to this coast, the Paykan or tortoise shell species of turtle abounds in the greatest possible quantities.

Soogoot is a considerable town situated on the river of the same name and acknowledges the Government of Sulo; it is governed by orang Kayas and its river takes its rise in the lake of Kene Balu: the products are precisely the same as those of Paitan, and six or eight large prows are constantly employed in bringing the produce to Sulo.

Labuk is a large Bay not very well known, it has a number of coral banks, there is a town of the name Ano, somewhere here the Spaniards originally formed an establishment under the name of St. Annes Bay; it is governed by chiefs of its own subject to the authority of Sulo; here are five hundred Islams and a hundred orang Idan; the produce as imported to Sulo in 1814 was fifteen pikuls of cotton wool, ten do. of bees' wax, one thousand bundles of rattans, twenty catties of lime of the best sort, and some other trifles.

Sandacan is one of the finest harbors in the world or rather an assemblage of harbors with soundings and shelter for the whole Navy of Great Britain, and has been surveyed by British vessels; vide Dalrymple's collection of plans. It is completely under the control of the Sulos, the present Sultan during the lifetime of his royal father, was chief of the district. The river Sandacan or Sa Panchia is a small stream, not more than five fathoms broad, it disembogues itself into the harbour and the town is situated near the quallo or mouth. The chief is named Tuan Abundool with a hundred Islams, and there are many orang I-dan in the interior parts. There is a small mud fort mounting three large guns, five smaller of brass, thirty rantakas, and sixty muskets. Its annual products when the Sulo people come over in numbers, and chuse to exert themselves, are fifty pikul of white birds' nest, which cost them seven Campows or Dollars the catty, two hundred do. of black, of different qualities and prices, three pikul of camphor first sort at twenty Campows the catty, three pikul of wax, capis pearls in abundance, five catties yearly if looked for, and fifty pikul of tripang of a particular small species. It is the practice of the industrious Datus and chiefs to proceed to this place with all their slaves for the season; in which case, they are sure to make great profits;

formerly the birds nest caves in this district were considered Royalties, and the produce was immense; at present they are plundered ad libitum and the quantity decreases every year.

Towsan Duyon is another small population hereabouts, under the command of a Panglema; it has a Nakile or fort of three guns, and is peopled with a hundred Bajow or fishermen, employed catching and curing tripang; they obtain about fifty pikuls annually; some paddy is produced here, but none for exportation; there are but few orang Idan near this.

Pulo Loo bukan a small island near the above abounding with cocoa-nuts, but has no population or other Commercial products.

Domandoung has a small river and a few fishermen. Sigallewood has a large river which prows can enter; there are here ten Islams and eighty orang Idan, and the town is close to the river's mouth.

Loo Loo is a town situated on a small river, there are thirty or forty Bajow or fishermen employed catching tripang; twenty or thirty pikuls are cured here annually.

The island of Bahilatolis unites the harbours of Sandakan and Manunyong; on the interior side of the isle a ship may caréen there being eight to ten fathoms

water close to the shore, with an excellent stream of fresh water falling into the sea over the cliffs; it yields a few catties of birds nests annually, remarkably white, but they are not so much esteemed by the Chinese as those from the main.

The Province of *Mangidora* forms the north eastern part of Borneo extending itself towards the Sulo Archipelago in a long narrow point named Unsang, or Cape Misfortune. The whole of this district yields very valuable articles for Commerce and in considerable quantities, birds nests, black and white in great abundance, camphor, elephants, cattle, dammer, wax, lacka wood, rattans, and great quantities of the purest gold in lumps and dust of a very soft pliable texture like wax, &c.

The north coast of Unsang is indented with several bays, but none which afford shelter for shipping during the northerly monsoon; there are on this coast thirty large rivers from Tambesan to Sandakan, all of which with the exception of Moroak are branches of the Kenabatangan river, forming, as it were, a Delta to the main stream, which takes its rise from the great Danow or lake in the vicinity of Kene Balu; the four most westerly branches are the most considerable, particularly that of Towson abai; the bar is shallow, but within, it has depth enough for the largest ships;

the Sulos say it is capable of being turned into the harbour of Manunyong, which would remove the obstacle of the bar and render it one of the finest rivers on Borneo.

Kene batangan is so called from kene the usual name for a Chinese, and batangan a river in the Idan language, an extensive colony from that nation having been formerly established on its banks. The town so called, is seven days pull up against a rapid stream and it takes three days to return. It is defended by a fort constructed with piles of wood three fathoms thick, the interstices being filled with mud, and mounts twenty-four large guns, twenty of which are of brass. The chief in Command is appointed by the Sulos, he is named Tuan Muda: the population of the town thirty Is-lams and a hundred orang Idan, but higher up the river, there are many large negris of orang Idan and population encreases the further you proceed up. Birds nests in a good season, thirty pikuls of white and a hundred of black, a little wax, much rattans small and large, gold plentiful if searched after; at present the Idan procures no more than ten cattles annually; considerable quantities of paddi are raised by the Idan. There are many elephants and rhinoceroses. About thirty prows trade here from Sulo every season.

The whole of the eastern parts of Cape Unsang abound with wild elephants which are not found in any other provinces of Borneo, though originally imported from Benjarmassing, with extensive herds of wild cattle which have greatly multiplied from a breed left here by the Spaniards who removed from the port of Borneo in 1646.

Tambesan is a small island, forming a harbour with the main, somewhat similar to Pulo Pinang, on the north east Cape of Unsang, and is capable of receiving ships of the largest size, sheltered from every wind. The main yields abundance of the finest timber, particularly the Alexandrian laurel, many of which are said to be from two to three fathoms round ; good water is to be had and the soil on both sides is fit for cultivation, but at present there are no inhabitants.

After this towards Giong are several rivers, but the account of them is lost, viz. Subait, Tancoo, Mabung, Babatu, the country here abounds with wild cattle. Salurang, Lingang and two others (names unknown) abound with shoals and have never been surveyed by a British vessel.

Giong river is situated on the north west part of the Bay of that name ; there are considerable quantities of blackish birds nests here procurable. Pulo Giya, off this coast, abounds with deer and Seperan with



abundance of green turtle. There is also a speices of birds nests like driven snow found on Pulo Giya and much tripang is collected about the bay. Gunong Madai, near Giong, has a birds nests cave and a remarkable high mountain called Bud Selam.

The Southern-most point forming Giong Bay, is called Timbun mata (near Sabahan), here is a very large river, ships of considerable burthen may enter ; there are extensive forests of the finest teak wood, about one mile up from the Quallo; there is excellent water here, wild hogs, and deer abound, and a fine country about it, but no inhabitants reside here. Inland great numbers of orang Idan and a cultivated country is to be found.

Near this place, though not marked in any chart, is the grand port of the Sulos on Borneo called Sabahan, situated upon a small river of considerable length and it is five days pull up to the negri. The chief here is Datu Sapindin, a nephew to the present Sultan of Sulo: There are here one thousand Islams eight hundred orang Idan and cafirs ; a fort of piles mounting forty-five large guns ; white birds nests of a superior quality to any in the east, thirty pikuls at nine campows the catty, one hundred do. black of a superior kind at four hundred the pikul, five do. of camphor barus first sort at twenty the catty, three pikuls of wax, con-

siderable quantities of capis pearl oyster procurable about the banks adjacent. Of the tripang about forty pikuls is fished yearly; much paddi grows here, rattans, and herds of wild elephants. The Islams here, being for the most part Bugguese, give this place more of a commercial turn than those before mentioned.

Tidong, though its situation is not marked in any of the English charts, is of considerable commercial consequence. It is governed by the Pangerang Besar. The river is large, two fathoms on the bar at high water. Here is a small fort with seven or eight large guns under Sulo. No Bugguese—Islams two thousand,—and an immense population of orang Idan in innumerable negris up to the very source of the river. The commercial products are wax, three hundred pikuls, gold about one pikul, two pikuls of the finest camphor, fifty catty of superior white birds nests, which fetches seventy-five Dollars the catty in China and is expressly reserved for a *bonne bouche* for the Chinese Emperor, one to two hundred pikul of black nest, much rattan, and abundance of paddi, some tortoise and tripang is collected here also.

Pilas is a considerable river; the country about it, over run with wild cattle, Cupang a town near it has thousands of beeves, and some horses.

The last river in Mangidora is Tawi of which I have

retained no particular account. The whole of this province, it is said, produced much pepper, but from the slender demand for this article of late years, the culture is discontinued.

The last province on Borneo belonging to Sulo, is Tirun; the whole coast is, as the name implies, extremely low; the backs of the coast and rivers overrun with Mangrove; the mountainous parts a great way inland, where reside the greatest population of the orang Idan. There are in this district innumerable rivers large and navigable, and it is considered a most valuable tract. The principal food of the islanders hereabouts is chiefly sago; as it forms the principal subsistence of the Inhabitants they cultivate it with the extremest care; the edible birds nests here are of a superior quality and in vast abundance, gold is found in various parts; the other commercial products are wax, honey, rattans, canes, dammer, bezoar; tripang is collected along its coasts, the Capis pearl oyster, and tortoises, &c.

Sibucu is the first river of any consequence, it is very deep inside of the bar, the current extremely rapid and constantly running down, there are shoals at the mouth. It has a small fort mounting six guns, one thousand Islams, and numbers of the orang Idan. The produce, fifty pikuls of white edible nests is annu-

ally collected for Maccassar and Sulo, one hundred do. wax, canes, and rattans, the finest sago in India, honey, boorey mats. There are many Bugguese in this district.

The next river of any consequence is Sambacung, it is a considerable stream, deep within, but has flats at its entrance, intersected by islands at its mouth covered with groves of neepa; a part of it is called Tanna Mera Sabacung, so called from the redness of the soil; it has a birds' nest cave which annually yields twenty pikuls of birds' nest; the other products are the same as in other parts of this province. It is inhabited by Bugguese and populous with orang Idan. After this comes the great and majestic stream called *Takkair* or Leo and Leodong from the names of two towns so called situated on its banks; it produces much earth oil; inland it is very populous; and much paddi is raised by the orang Idan, which is generally exported, the inhabitants living upon sago: there are many Bugguese here.

Sicatack or Lalawang is a fine Bay into which the small river Talangang falls on the south side, and that of Montabuling on the north; it produces one hundred pikuls of black nest and the other Tirun commodities. Burongan carries on a considerable trade with Sulo and is governed by a chief from that island, it

formerly belonged to Passir, it yields much gold of a superior quality with other Turun produce.

The Curan or Barow river is a most magnificent stream, it goes by both names from two towns so called on its banks. Barow is an independent state in alliance with Sulo. The other is subject to Sulo, the river has three fathoms at its mouth, but it is necessary to have a pilot to shew the channel; there is a considerable trade in cocoa-nuts carried on from Tualli on the Celebes to Barow, which they call Borong. Curan is eight hours pull up from the bar with the tide; it has a wooden fort with thirty guns of different sizes; they acknowledge the government of Sulo; the chief is named Raja Allum, there are 3,000 Bugguese, five hundred Malays, ten Chinese, and an immense number of orang Idan in a whole string of negris. Its produce is twenty pikuls of black nest at one to one and a half the catty, three of white at twenty, three or four hundred pikuls of wax at fifteen, one thousand pikuls of tripang at twenty five, ten do. of tortoise at one to three do. some camphor but not much; cinnamon might be had in any quantity required, they grow abundance of paddi; from one to two pikuls of gold extracted by the orang Idan, at ten canpows for one tale weight; this gold is of the finest kind called mas tua; kema flesh is cur-

ed in large quantities, and the capis pearl oyster found on the banks; kayu lakka and rattans, in ship loads if required, ivory from four to five pikuls annually, some of a large size, ten pikuls of amber if looked after; there is also much cotton and the Bugguese manufacture sarongs and hankerchiefs, to some extent of a very durable quality. They require chiefly iron, opium a little, chalopan or salampores, blue baftas, Madras or Pulicat red handkerchiefs, kallamkari chintz, Sulovegetable salt, Chinese campows, China ware, &c.

The rest of the rivers in this province are Dumar, a considerable place, the small river Simontai, and Tapeandurian inhabited by a ferocious race of orang Idan; much tripang or baat is collected about this coast with the other Tirun articles. I cannot at present state any particulars respecting the population, &c.

There are two other ports on the coast of Borneo, whose situations I know not and perhaps the names are not very correct, viz. Pinikund or Pinangar, containing one thousand Islams, two hundred Idan, producing fifteen pikuls of cotton wool, one hundred of Biche de mar of sorts, six or eight pikuls of white nest, twenty coyans of paddi and ten do. of rice. Munkindra, having two thousand Islams five hundred Idan, producing twenty pikuls of cotton wool, fifteen do. of

wax, three do. of white nest, ten do. of black, one thousand pikuls of betel nut.

The islands belonging to Sulo are extremely numerous, as may be seen by Dalrymple's chart of these seas. They are divided into the following groups, viz. first Sulo isles, secondly Basilan isles, thirdly Tawi Tawi, and fourthly the Palwan group or Felicia proper; many of the smaller isles are totally uninhabited with few or no productions, and most of them without affording fresh water, these I shall pass over as their names and situation may be seen by reference to the charts; of those of which I retain any particulars, I shall here subjoin them.

Sulo Isles.—*Bankangungow*, a high woody isle, rocky and barren, a few fishing huts on the south side.

*Tubyan*, a high island and was formerly thickly peopled and abounded with cattle, fruit trees, &c; it was destroyed by the Spaniards in their last expedition to Sulo; the shore is steep and the bay commodious and secure for a few ships; vessels of any size can careen here, the forests abound with excellent timber, particularly the Alexandrian laurel of the largest size the poot and dammer trees; the island is indifferently supplied with fresh water. Indiamen in fleets have anchored here, and in 1814 the *Africaine* Hon. Capt. Rodney was here.      N 2

*Kapul* is larger than the last, is inhabited, produces much paddy, abounds with deer and has plenty of the finest timber for ship building, it forms a harbour with the main and affords shelter for small craft.

*Pata* has many inhabitants as already described, it abounds with cattle; saltpetre is collected from three pits of extremely white earth yielding one eighth of saltpetre; the Spaniards were once in possession of this island:

*Patean*, a high island on the east side towards Sulo, it has an elegant cove with deep water, completely land locked and affords shelter for ships of the largest size, it affords also excellent wood and water.

*Tapul* is a high island well inhabited, abounds with fresh water, cultivated in every part to the summit of the hills, yields paddy and yams and was in the possession of the Spaniards.

*Siasi* is a high island covered with wood, it is well inhabited, supplied with abundance of fresh water, much baat or tripang, called *siasi* after the island; cowries can be collected here yearly to almost any extent. This once belonged to the Spaniards.

*Pangutaran*, this island is ten miles in length and is an entire bed of coral rock, with a light soil upon its surface and that so scanty that the dead are obliged to be sent to the contiguous islands to be buried;



it however abounds with fine timber trees and grass, and the finest cocoa nuts, which is of infinite benefit to the inhabitants as the water here is of a very brackish quality. This Island was formerly settled by the Spaniards, who have left a large breed of cattle hogs and goats on it; there are no harbors and scarcely any anchorage near it, the shore being steep. The chief town is called Maglocah situated on the east side, it is under the government of Orang Kaya Mallik who resides at Sulo, here are nine hundred Islams. It yields seventy pikuls of black birds nests, thirty do. of beche de mar white and black, twenty do. of cotton wool, ten do. of wax; there is also a small village called bayt bayt: there are many Illinois pirates here and most of the Islams are the humba or slaves of Orang Kaya Mallik.

*Ubean* or *Uby* is the largest of the isles near Pongutaran; it is said to have several creeks through it, has five hundred Islams, and yields forty pikuls of agar agar, ten do. black birds nests, and three of white

*Pandukan* is a low and woody island, it is inhabited, and has anchorage off the south point; the Bajows here are chiefly employed in the tripang fishery.

*Tubigan* is a small woody Island and is remarkable only for being the sole Island that yields fresh water from Sulo to Pongutaran.

*Babuan* has a few Bajows employed in the fisheries.

*Marungas* is high and rocky and has some fruit trees on it ; it yields no fresh water, which is taken over in boats from Sulo ; here are yams and garden stuff planted in the rainy season ; salt is also manufactured here.

*Sohokon Bolod* has a salt manufactory and a few people residing upon it ; here are also yams, &c.

*Tuglahas* is a cluster of low islands with a few Bajows employed in collecting baat or Sea slug.

*Sama Laut* Isles are inhabited by a considerable number of Bajow people, who collect the produce of the adjacent seas ; considerable quantities of tepoys and pearls are brought from hence to the Sulo market, there are plenty of cowries here, tortoise shell, and some tripang ; most of these isles are destitute of water ; here is a considerable establishment of Illinois pirates or Lanuns.

*Basilan*, is the largest island in the vicinity of Sulo ; in the center it is hilly, the sea coasts are low and woody ; it forms a narrow strait with the coast of *Samboangan* ; formerly it was considered the garden that supplied the Spanish garrison with fruits and vegetables, but it has lost much of its former importance and population from the state of warfare between the Sulos and Spaniards. The principal port is *Maloza* on the south

west side where ships occasionally touch for fresh water, and Gubawang on the north east coast. It has a very pleasing appearance from the sea and has in former ages been of more importance than what it now displays ; its soil however supplies the Sulo market with considerable quantities of paddy ; there are fifteen hundred Islams on the Island subject to Sulo. The produce is twenty pikuls of black birds nests, three hundred of kulit tepoy, a few pearls, some tortoise shell and twenty or thirty prows of paddy constitute its annual exports to Sulo ; cowries are extremely abundant and might be collected in large quantities, and there is said to be mas arung here. The tides round Basilan are extremely rapid particularly during the springs. The pirates or Lanuns frequent the creeks and rivers round this Island.

Pilas is nest in size, it is tolerably high, has a good harbor on the south side ; there is no good water to be found on the island ; it has a small fort mounting two or three guns with three hundred pirates and ten prows.

The Sangboys or Slaves ears are two high Islands over-run with wood and are said to have plenty of fresh water, though there are no inhabitants residing upon them. The tepoy hereabouts is of a remarkable large size. There are also pearls of a large size and

extremely valuable, but from want of Bajows, the depth of water and innumerable sharks and sea monsters, the fishery is not carried to that extent its importance would warrant: there are some dangerous coral reefs hereabouts, on which the ship Griffin was wrecked in 1762.

Dassam is low and woody, some of the timbers growing here are of very large dimensions; ebony is to be had here in abundance as well as in all the neighboring islands, here are also abundance of cowries and the kema or gigantic cockle.

Tawi Tawi is the third in size of the islands forming the Sulo range; inland there are some considerable hills; and in the interior there are two lakes, one named Lanun Tungang with an island in the centre, which is the retreat of a number of fugitive slaves from the Sulo Datus; the other called lake Dungan was formerly the residence of Sultan Badarudin and may be yet deemed the capital; two rivers fall into this lake and the coast between them is a steep rocky cliff; this lake is fresh at low water and has eight fathoms, the river leading from it to the sea has five, six, and seven fathoms, but on the bar which is of black sand only one and three fourths at low water and about four in the height of the springs. This place has been pointed out as a capital harbor and round the lake a site for an

extensive settlement ; the island is however but thinly inhabited for its size and importance. The population of Tawi Tawi is eight hundred Islams, chiefly the slaves of Datu Mulut Mondorasa and Datu Adanan. It produces annually for the Sulo market three hundred pikuls of kulit tepoy, forty do. of beche de mar white and black, ten do. of black birds nests, two do. of white, and some very valuable pearls : here are also about three hundred Illinois pirates under a Magindanao chief ; it is supplied with grain from Sulo for the Bajows and fishermen ; the other towns are Bud Sepang, Bud Bas, which are inland on the hills, Becha Becha, Sibango, Towson, Mangullick, and Lubu.

Tawson Dulang Dulang, adjacent to Dungan, has very many large pearl oysters ; the chain of islands on the South East of Tawi Tawi are all low isles, with an infinite number of shoals between them and it, through which the channels have six and eight fathoms, but are extremely intricate and so narrow that the Chinese Junks in some places require to be pushed on with poles : the most valuable pearl fishery is in these straits which are accessible at all seasons, and fish of every kind are amazingly plentiful and of large size.

Some of the innumerable small isles hereabouts

have a few inhabitants and fresh water, others not, I cannot describe them minutely but they are all Bajows or fishermen.

The Tahaw Bank, upon which I have been, is nothing but a base of coral rocks with a layer of sand, extremely low and a few shrubs and trees growing upon it. The pearl fishery around is said to be a very valuable one. It has however no fresh water.

The North part of Palwan belongs to the Spaniards; their chief town is on the North east coast called Tay tay and is under the government of the Alcalda of Antique on the Island of Panay and was formerly considered of some importance, but the greatest part of this island is under the dominion of Sulo. The East side of this isle is tolerably well peopled with Orang Idan; on the West side in the intricacies of the lofty mountains reside the aborigines or *Papuans*; these two classes are perpetually at war with each other, though the Spaniards at Tay tay have found them a timid inoffensive race and once employed them as soldiers. The want however of the most useful class of natives, the Bajows, prevents them from deriving the full advantage from the noble pearl banks that skirt its shores. The country is described as flat to the bottom of the hills, and no country abounds more in valuable productions; it produces the finest

canes in the world, cowries may be had in ship loads, wax, tortoise, tripang, tenju or gum copal, of which forty or fifty pikul may be had yearly. The principal town here is called Babuyan, situated on a large river, fortified with twenty guns, with a population of one thousand Islams; there are here six hundred Lanuns and twenty pirate prows : in 1814 the imports from Palwan were ten koyaus of rice, sixty do. of pad-di, fifty pikuls of tripang, three do. of tortoise, two do. of wax, and some other trifling articles; the other ports are Ilian, Baibacan, Idravan, Aborlan, Pamanian, I-polote, &c.

Banguay, Balabac, and the other islands in this range I have described as far as I was able in my former Reports, and I have no further materials to add respecting them ; generally speaking, they are very thinly inhabited, over-run with jungle and timber trees, and producing chiefly wax, tripang, and tortoise; these isles too have a very different appearance from the cultivated tracts of Sulo, &c.

Kagayan Sulo, that lies mid way between Sulo and Banguay, is moderately high, and has a very delightful appearance from the sea ; it is clear of Jungle and appears to be in a state of cultivation, with herds of cattle ranging the hills. The town is on the South east side, commanded by a Sheriff under the authority

of the Sulos. There are here about three hundred Islams. It abounds with paddi, fruit, poultry, and refreshments, and produces about three pikuls of white and ten of black edible nests from the two high rocks opposite the road-stead, besides tripang and tortoise collected in the neighbourhood. - It is here that the Harrier's crew and myself were captured.

In another place I have given a particular description of the pearl banks of Sulo, the mode of fishing them, their produce and value ; it will not therefore be necessary for me to repeat it here.

**THE END.**



*THINGS for which the Bugguese have a number of  
different Names.*

---

<i>Gold</i> ; Ulawan, masa, lakko, sokorie, mala-mala, rupajatie, sesurung, wara-wara, soda, tao.	10
<i>Sun</i> ; Ma'a ussoh, datea, walinono, tekah, aioh.	5
<i>House</i> ; Bola, saū, kūta, lankana <i>palace</i> , pewajū, kamalie.	6
<i>River</i> ; Salo, walinna.	2
<i>Moon</i> ; Chinrana, wolan, palagūna, kaitang chonga.	5
<i>Shield</i> ; Kaleaow, kunna, tomea, rango-rango, tampede, uta, walinrang.	7
<i>Wood</i> ; Aju, penrang, baringang, rangan, rūman-ka, kaleporoh.	6
<i>Fire</i> ; Apie, talo-talo, dūblamekū, suttong, awaja, lompalompā, paruma, pepie.	8
<i>Water</i> ; Owai, tojang, palojang, jainī, talaga.	5
<i>Fowl</i> ; Manū, tanringan, janga, pūtī, kalameri, reo- padang, palampawaja.	7
<i>Buffaloe</i> ; Tedong, dunrang konaī, chinrana.	4
<i>Horse</i> ; Anyarrang, kuwallo, tedongchawa.	3
<i>Dog</i> ; Asou, penangka, battanmungoleling.	3
<i>Hog</i> ; Bawi, chamūngo, cherilona, Laounī.	4

- Looking Glass* ; Chamin, wajangpajang, penandrū,  
akullinong. 4
- Village* ; Owanua, lipū, lolegang, pulerang. 4
- Man, (homo)* ; jalma, taou, jalumma, sajatie, ma-  
nusia. 5
- Prince* ; Arong, datū, tateba, mankow, dūka, dun-  
ra. 6
- Champion* ; Taouarani, butta, ūlūlaja, pukkam-  
mūnre doaka. 5
- Sorcerer* ; Macha, mapanre, manandrang, oroa-  
gie, sūsongatadang, sūlisa, sūlasana. 7
- Death* ; Mati, matakkie, matulloh, salowangie. 4
- Flag* ; Batek, tandra tandra, palonko, tompie, sa-  
rum, *of the state* Sampu Raja. 7
- Umbrella* ; Payong, taingarang, rumasa, tuddung. 4
- Bazar* ; Passa, apbalanchung, allumang, dowā. 5
- Thunder* ; Gutu, lutteh, paruppa, adang, gund-  
ratu. 6
- Lightning* ; Olī, eneah, sūmakarie, parioh. 4
- Wind* ; Angin, bajai, raneudring, sumullī, mara-  
sumpah, toanato. 6
- Palm Wine* ; Toak, sewah, kunaun, Pakunissi. 4
- Boiled Rice* ; Engandrī, jellao, ottah, taboh. 4
- Copper* ; Gullang, neamoh, retie. 3
- Needle* ; Jarrom, lakka, jagabailo, pasuwai. 4
- Betel* ; Ohta, tumani, mera, seri. 4

<i>Cotton</i> ; Apoh, perangan, abinrusang.	3
<i>Woman</i> ; Makunrai, awisung, aija, pako, lunrara, daiwe or dēwe, bukko.	7
<i>God</i> ; Dewata, sankuru, era, topalandrong topale-ni, patoto.	6
<i>Sky</i> ; Langit, batara, rualuttai, woalangit.	4
<i>Prow</i> ; Lope, wakka, londreh, banawa, raju.	6
<i>To burn or fry</i> ; Tunun, from which Patunun the name given to the burial ground used previous to the introduction of Islamism, literally the place of burning.	



*No. XI.*

---

**PROCEEDINGS**

**OF THE**

**NATIVE SCHOOLS INSTITUTION.**



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

COMMITTEE FOR THE MANAGEMENT

OF THE

*SUMATRAN*

NATIVE SCHOOL INSTITUTION,

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR 1819.



CALCUTTA:

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS,

1819.





---

1.—	<i>Instructions to the Committee on the formation of the Institution, .....</i>	<i>P. 1</i>
2.—	<i>Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee, dated 14th September, 1819, .....</i>	<i>4</i>
3.—	<i>Letter from the Committee to the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor, enclosing the above Extract, .....</i>	<i>13</i>
4.—	<i>Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee, dated 29th September, 1819, .....</i>	<i>16</i>
5.—	<i>Report of the Committee, dated 2d October, 1819, on the necessity and advantages of the Plan, the difficulties to be encountered, and the probable success and effects to be contemplated, .....</i>	<i>21</i>

---

Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is arranged in several paragraphs and appears to be in a non-Latin script, possibly German or French, but is too light to transcribe accurately.

## PROCEEDINGS, &c.



*“ To the Rev. C. Winter, J. Lumadaine, Esq.  
Captain Watson, and Mr. Ward.*

**“ GENTLEMEN,**

**“ BEING desirous of extending the plan of the Coffree School so as to include a provision for the education of all descriptions of Native Children, I have appointed you to be a Committee for the purpose of suggesting such alterations and regulations as may place the Institution on the most efficient footing, and generally to superintend the first establishment of the School on its improved and more extended plan.**

**“ 2. The object is to afford the means of instruction on the principle of our National Schools in England to all descriptions of Native Children; and the better to ensure the success of the undertaking, to offer such encouragements as may lead to regular attendance and application.**

“3. At present, although there does not seem to exist any prejudice or objection to sending Children to the School, many Parents are so inattentive to their interests, and unacquainted with the benefits to be derived, that it cannot be expected they will send them without some pressing invitation and encouragement;—others derive some advantage from the services of their Children in attending cattle and otherwise;—and therefore, in order to remove these impediments, it may be advisable to afford to the individuals some positive advantage of which they cannot fail to be sensible. With this view a certain allowance of Rice to each of the Children, to be delivered monthly to those who regularly attend, may be advisable, and you are authorized to include it in the general plan of the Parent School.

“4. This School once established, and competent teachers from it distributed among the villages in the interior, the benefits of Education may be expected to render eventually unnecessary this provisional stimulus so essential in the first instance.

“5. You will inform yourselves of the probable number of Children to be accommodated, and submit a Plan and Estimate of the improvements in the School-room &c. which will become necessary.

“6. It is recommended to you to make the object of the Institution as generally known as practicable among the Native Inhabitants; and it is conceived with this view, that in addition to your personal commu-

3

nications with the principal Natives, it may be advisable to circulate, in a printed form, some of the outlines of the Institution.

“ 7. You will be pleased to assemble with the least delay practicable, and lose no time in carrying into effect such part of the plan as may depend on your individual exertions.

“ 8. You will be pleased to accompany your Report by such observations as occur to you on the necessity and advantage of this intended plan of educating the Native Population, the difficulties which may be expected, and the probable success and effects to be contemplated;—and as the same will probably form the subject of a communication to the Supreme Government, and the Authorities in Europe, I earnestly recommend that your Report be as circumstantial and explicit as possible, in order to enable a distant Authority to judge and decide on the advantage of the measure, and the probable results.

“ I am, &c.

(Signed,) “ T. S. RAFFLES.”

“ Fort Marlborough,

“ September 10th, 1819.”

***EXTRACT from the Proceedings of the Committee  
for the Management of the Sumatran Native  
School Institution, of Sept. 14, 1819.***

“ PURSUANT to the Instructions communicated in the foregoing Letter, the Committee came to the following Resolutions.

“ 1. *Resolved*, That the following Advertisement be recorded on the Proceedings.

**ADVERTISEMENT.**

‘ THIS is to give notice, that a School has been opened under the protection of Government for the instruction of Native Children, which institution is in accordance with a benevolent and extensive scheme, which has been adopted by the British Nation, for the spread of useful knowledge, and the improvement of mankind.

‘ At this School, Children will be taught to read and write their Native Language, instructed in the elements of general Science, and the principles of practical Morality; so that they may be brought up as profitable and respectable members of society.

‘ Be it however distinctly understood, that any interference with the Religious Principles of the Scholars will be strictly avoided.

‘ It is intended to receive into the School all Children between the ages of 3 and 16 years.

The blessings of Education have been generally confined to the rich, but in this Institution the poor have equal advantages; for it is the humane intention of Government to grant an allowance of Rice to all whose Parents come forward to apply for that indulgence, from inability to support them whilst deprived of their services.

‘ It is hoped that all Natives of rank and education, will by their example in sending their own Children, and by their influence among their dependants, endeavor to promote the extension and consequent utility of the Institution; and they are invited to come and satisfy themselves that the Regulations adopted, and the instruction communicated, are such as have been set forth, and as are calculated for the advantage and improvement of the population of the Country.’

“ 2. *Resolved*, That the foregoing Advertisement be submitted for approval and translation into the Malay language, with the view to its being printed and circulated.

“ 3. *Resolved*, That the following Prospectus be recorded on the proceedings, that it be translated into the Malay language, and printed for general information; and for the use of the School.

## PROSPECTUS.

‘ It has pleased Almighty God to inspire the good in many parts of the world with a desire to supply the destitute, to instruct the ignorant, and to render happy the miserable ;—this desire is extending on every side, and many people of many nations who have hitherto been living in misery, because they have been living in ignorance of a state superior to that which they had been habituated to, are now receiving the blessings of their benefactors with pleasure and gratitude. At length the wishes of these benevolent individuals have reached the shores of Sumatra, and are only restrained till the consent of its inhabitants be obtained, when they will be extended and diffused without distinction over every part of the island.

‘ It is the opinion of the learned and the wise, that the most effectual means of rendering men happy, is to extend the capacity of their minds, to increase the degree of their knowledge, and to make them acquainted with the capability they possess of occupying an exalted situation in the creation of the Supremely Wise. But how is it possible to bring them into this state? for if men be ignorant of the benefits afforded by it, they have no inducement to exert their activity in attaining to it; and the advantages arising from it, can be duly appreciated by none but those whose minds are already expanded, and whose abilities enable them to judge of the nature of good and evil.—When men perceive the advantages to be derived from the possession of a thing, they require no foreign



stimulus to excite them to obtain it; they immediately ask, "How shall I get it?" and embrace those measures without delay or hesitation which are most likely to bring it into their possession. Thus money having been adopted as the standard value of property, and being that which can purchase articles necessary for the pleasures of the body, all men are endeavoring to obtain it; they make it the grand object of their constant pursuit; they use every just means calculated to bring it into their hands; and many are so eager to possess it that they scruple not to act with the greatest injustice and cruelty.

But where is the money that purchases happiness of mind? What will expand the mind, and increase the knowledge of men? It is not wealth, nor property, nor manual labour, nor superior rank. This is only to be obtained by means of a continued effort of the attention, an unwearied exertion of the mind; and the most effectual assistant of this exertion is to learn to read and write. If a man be ignorant of this art, his knowledge can never extend beyond the narrow sphere of his own acquaintance; he can know nothing of the sun, the moon, and the stars, in the heavens above; nor of the various habits and customs of people of different ages, and nations; of the animals, the fishes, the trees, the mountains, the countries, and of the seas or of the earth beneath; he can know nothing of the arts and sciences; of calculation and of reason;—all he can comprehend, compared with what he is capable of knowing, is not as an atom to the world. But if he has been taught these

arts, without moving out of his own house, his mind may be carried beyond the boundaries of the earth; he may be led to entertain correct ideas of the heavens; he may become acquainted with people at the furthest extremity of the globe; he may teach himself the situation of various countries; he may inform himself of their history; he may learn how the various articles of commerce are produced; in fact, it is impossible to enumerate the advantages to be derived from such an acquisition.

Viewing instruction in the arts of Reading and Writing, therefore, as the blessing which will ultimately lead to the greatest good, it is the wish of the English Government to confer it as extensively as possible in Bencoolen, and the adjacent Countries.

That this benevolent wish may be more expeditiously accomplished, an Institution has been founded, which will receive Scholars of every description, and of every age from 3 to 16 years. They are required to be present at the School-room in a morning at 10 o'clock, and will be liberated at 3 in the afternoon. That no one may hesitate to send his Children from ignorance of what is taught, the School and Books will be open at all times to examination, and if any objection should be made to any particular part of any subject inculcated, the person is at perfect liberty to withdraw his child. But having no other object in view than the good of those for whom the Establishment has been formed, it is not supposed that an objection of any description will be made. However for the previ-

ous information of all who are likely to be influenced by this provision for the Education of Children; it is thought advisable to insert a slight sketch of the subjects it is intended to introduce.

When a Child first comes, his name will be inserted in the list of Scholars, and he will be expected to attend regularly. If he be ignorant of the alphabet, he will be put to learn the characters, after an acquaintance with which he will be taught to learn to read, and write, upon sand the various combinations with facility; he will be instructed in writing and spelling short and easy words; from which he will proceed to reading and writing simple lessons on History, on Science, and Natural Philosophy, on Geography, on Morality, on the produce of the Arts, on the natural productions of the Earth, and on many other subjects which combine utility with entertainment;—as he advances he will be taught to write well on paper, and to calculate by means of figures, which will give him an advantage scarcely to be estimated in its value. He will continue to exercise himself in these various subjects till they become familiar and easy, when he will be at liberty to pursue what course he or his parents may think most proper; but whatever be his object, with these acquisitions he will be amply qualified to obtain it. They will lay a foundation upon which he may build a superstructure of whatever nature he wishes, a foundation that will endure not only through the contracted space of our present state of existence, but one that will last to eternity.

Still further, that no obstacle whatever may remain to retard the progress of the Institution, or prevent the general diffusion of good, it has been proposed to allow the children of those Parents who cannot dispense with their services a certain quantity of rice, which they will receive monthly. It will be issued at so much per day for every day they attend, but not for the days they are absent.—Thus then, having commenced an Institution at a great expense for the sole good of the inhabitants, it is hoped that no one will be found to deprive himself or his children of the inestimable blessings it is calculated to afford.

“4. From the enquiries that have been set on foot, it appears that under the liberal encouragements held out by Government, the present or Parent School may be expected immediately to amount to One Hundred Scholars;—it will consequently be necessary to provide for the accommodation of that number.

“The Committee therefore resolve to record and submit the following Estimate of the probable expense of supporting the present Institution. At the same time they are of opinion that the evident benefits, which must ultimately result from the diffusion of the scheme, will afford a sufficient stimulus, in all future establishments, which may emanate from the present, to induce a voluntary, and very general desire amongst the people to avail themselves of the blessings which will thereby be placed within their reach.

"It is even contemplated that, at no very distant period, a great part of the expense of the present Establishment may on the abovementioned principle be abolished. They think it necessary however, in order to secure the success of the plan in the *first instance*, to recommend the adoption of the following Estimate.

**ESTIMATE of the probable Monthly Expense of supporting a Native School of one hundred Scholars.**

1 European Superintendent, at .....	Rs.	120	0	0
2 Native Masters, at 20 Rupees each, .....		40	0	0
Stationery, .....		8	0	0
20 Bags of Rice, at 7 Rupees per bag, .....		140	0	0
		Total.—Rupees 308 0 0		

"5. Resolved, That the following Estimate be recorded and transmitted for approbation.

**ESTIMATE of the probable Expense of adding 48 feet in length to the present Coffree School, for the purpose of rendering it competent to the accommodation of One Hundred Scholars; of fitting up one of the pukkah Buildings contiguous to the School as a Store-room for Rice, &c. &c. of adding doors and windows throughout the School, and of providing some necessary articles for its accommodation.**

1,000 Bamboos, .....	Rs.	50	0	0
2,200 Attops, .....		50	0	0
16 Bundles of Rattans, .....		6	8	0
100 Ditto of Ejoo, .....		4	0	0
50 Posts, at 4 per Rupee, .....		200	0	0
		Carried over.—Rupees 127 0 0		



**TO THE HONORABLE**

**SIR T. S. RAFFLES,**

**LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.**

**“HONORABLE SIR,**

**“WE have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th Instant, appointing us a Committee to superintend the establishment of the Native School Institution, on its improved and more extended plan; and to report on the advantages to be expected from generally educating the Native Population, &c. on the principle of our National Schools in England.**

**“In conformity to your Instructions, we this day assembled for the purpose of deliberating on the subject submitted to our consideration, and we have now the honor to forward you an extract from our proceedings of this day, which we submit thus early, in order to furnish a groundwork for the immediate establishment of the proposed Institution, and which,**

we trust, will appear to you an adequate foundation to begin upon.

“ We approve highly of the plan you have been pleased to suggest, of distributing an allowance of Rice to each of the Children who regularly attend, and whose services could not otherwise be spared by their Parents. We have ascertained that the measure will remove many objections on the part of Parents to send their Children to the School, and have reason to think will ensure its speedy encrease to any extent that may be deemed expedient.

“ In furtherance of this object, we beg leave to propose, that orders may be issued to the Government Storekeeper, to grant such supply of rice, monthly, as may be found necessary, which will be indented for by the Gentlemen in charge of the Institution; and that the same may be conveyed to a room, which will be prepared for its reception contiguous to the School, where it will be distributed under the immediate superintendance of the regular School Establishment. We propose that an allowance of four bamboos of rice to those who regularly attend be granted to each, monthly, and that all Children between the age of 3 years and 16 be eligible to receive this indulgence in proportion to their merits and attention.

“ Our attention, as yet, has only been directed to such points as appear to us requisite for the immediate establishment of the Institution, reserving to a future



opportunity the extensive and important consideration of the necessity and advantage of the proposed plan, of generally educating the Native Population; of the difficulties to be encountered, and the probable success and effects to be contemplated.

“ We cannot however conclude this communication without stating our conviction, that the plan is calculated for the radical improvement of the population; that the very backward, immoral, and depraved condition of society, points out the instruction of the rising generation as the most probable, if not the only, rational means of introducing a state of ultimate civilization; and that the absence of violent bigotry, or prejudice in favor of existing opinions, holds out a fair prospect that but little serious obstruction will be found to impede the establishment and progress of the proposed Institution.

“ Should the Advertisement and Prospectus herewith transmitted meet your approbation, we request you will be pleased to order them to be translated into the Malay language.

“ We have the honor to be,

“ HONORABLE SIR,

“ Your most obedient Servants,

(Signed) “ C. WINTER,

“ J. LUMSDAINE,

“ T. WATSON,

“ N. M. WARD.”

“ BENCŒLEN,

“ 14th September, 1819.”

**EXTRACT from the Proceedings of the Committee  
for the Management of the Sumatran Native School  
Institution of the 29th September, 1819.**

“ READ a letter from the Honorable the Lieutenant Governor, in reply to our communication of the 14th inst. approving of the measures of the Committee, and authorizing the public outlay recommended.

“ *Resolved*, That this Letter be recorded on the proceedings.

“ Read a letter from the Honorable the Lieutenant Governor of the 20th inst. appointing the undermentioned Native Chiefs as joint members of our Committee.

“ DYANG MABELAK,  
“ RAJAH BRAHIM,  
“ SULTAN BAGINDA,  
“ ABDUL ITOF.

“ They are accordingly admitted as members, and being present are invited to take a share in our deliberations.

“ *Resolved*, That this Letter be recorded.

[“ The Native Members are now made most fully acquainted with the object of the Institution, and with the steps that as yet have been taken towards its promotion. The Advertisement announcing

its establishment, which had been translated and printed, was submitted to them; and having been generally informed of the immediate and remote advantages contemplated from it, the following Questions are put to them with reference to local circumstances and peculiarities.]

**“ Qu. 1st.** The repairs of the School now in progress will be completed in ten days, when it will be fit for the reception of one hundred Boys;—is it your opinion that Scholars to that number may soon be expected to offer themselves?

**“ Ans.** We are convinced that candidates to that number, and much exceeding it, will soon present themselves, but exactly how soon we cannot say.

**“ Qu. 2d.** Do you think the people of the country generally will wish to avail themselves of the opportunity thus offered of educating their Children?

**“ Ans.** The advantages are so great and so obvious, that we have no doubt but they will gladly avail themselves of it.

**“ Qu. 3rd.** Do you think any objections will exist to the eventual extension of the plan, by the general establishment of Schools on the same principle?

**“ Ans.** We do not foresee any; the more the thing is known and extended, the more it will be approved.

**“ Qu. 4th.** How is the education of youth at present conducted, and by whom?

*Ans.* Education, in the neighbourhood of Bencoolen, and generally in the adjacent districts, is conducted at small Schools, which are generally kept by Priests; who teach the Children to read the Koran; but any competent person may teach at these Schools.

*Qu. 5th.* What profit or advantage is derived by the Priest, or person who teaches such a School?

*Ans.* The course of education being completed, the usual fees for each Scholar are 20 dollars, a suit of clothes, a large tray of yellow rice, and a plate of betel-leaf; but some pay more, and some less, according to their means.

*Qu. 6th.* What time does it usually take to complete this course of education?

*Ans.* On an average about three years.

*Qu. 7th.* What proportion of the Children of the Country are thus educated?

*Ans.* About twenty in a hundred, that is in the neighbourhood of Bencoolen; but in the interior there are no Schools, and they learn nothing.

*Qu. 8th.* What description of information is communicated at these Schools?

*Ans.* As soon as they have learned their letters they are taught to read the Koran. They also read fables or tales, and histories. They also are taught to write.

**“ Qu. 9th.** If such schools, as this now establishing, where all kinds of knowledge are gratuitously communicated, should be generally instituted, do you think the present mode of education would be thereby affected, or fall into discredit or disuse?

**“ Ans.** Our opinion is, that the present plan will supersede the old one.

**“ Qu. 10th.** If those Children who are now instructed by Priests should quit their Schools and resort to ours, might we not expect that the loss which would thus be sustained by their present masters would render them hostile to our plan, and that their influence open or secret would be excited to oppose it?

**“ Ans.** Whatever their private feeling might be, we do not think they would venture openly to oppose it. Their secret influence is not great.

**“ Qu. 11th.** Would it not however be advisable to invite into our School some of the best of the native teachers, that they may become acquainted with our system, with the view to their extending it by the establishment of new schools on the same plan?

**“ Ans.** This plan would no doubt be advantageous, and we strongly recommend it.

**“ Qu. 12th.** Your being persons possessing high rank and influence in the country, have it in your power to insure the complete success of the proposed plan, which you seem quite sensible has only the

good of the people in view :—may we depend on your taking an interest in it, and giving it every support ?

“ *Ans.* We do see the liberal and disinterested object of Government in the proposed plan, and we pledge ourselves to support it to the utmost of our ability.

“ With reference to Question 11th, Dyang Mabelak here requests to recommend a person who has been employed in instructing youth of the higher orders, as peculiarly fit for master in the present School.

“ The Committee receive the recommendation with pleasure, and measures are taken to communicate an invitation accordingly to the person alluded to.

“ A letter reporting on the necessity and advantage of generally educating the Native Population, the difficulties to be encountered, and the probable success and effects to be contemplated, is read and approved, and directed to be forwarded to the Honorable the Lieutenant Governor.”

---

TO THE HONORABLE

SIR T. S. RAFFLES,

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.

HONORABLE SIR,

“ WE have now the honor to lay before you our promised observations on the points specially brought under notice in your letter of the 10th inst. viz. The necessity and advantage of generally educating the native population, the difficulties to be encountered, and the probable success and effects to be contemplated.

“ We are aware of the great importance of the subject thus brought before us, and of the difficulties that must attend its due consideration, and are fully sensible of our inability to do it justice:—we feel however deeply interested in the success of the proposed plan; we heartily concur in its benevolent and enlightened object; we cherish a lively anticipation of its happy results; and we shall esteem ourselves fortunate indeed

E

should our humble efforts conduce in any way to its prosperity.—Under these feelings and with these views, we enter on the subject; and however deficient our researches may be, with regard to skill and ability, we pledge ourselves they shall not be wanting in zeal and perseverance, and that they shall be conducted with the utmost precision, impartiality, and fidelity.

“ From those who have visited, or spent a considerable portion of their lives in regions obscurely known, and contemplated man under various forms of existence, it is reasonable to hope for some information which may elucidate the moral and natural history of the race. Yet we find travellers often unjust in appreciating the characters of the natives they visit; the standard by which they usually decide being that of their own country, and the times in which they live: hence the illiberal epithets of savage and barbarian are so lavishly and indiscriminately applied. We are aware of this propensity; and set out with a determination to avoid falling into it. This declaration we conceive the more necessary, because our subject leads us at once into the contemplation of a state of society, more debased, depraved, and ignorant than could be supposed to have existed for upwards of a century under the influence of the British Government.

“ In saying this, we trust we shall not be considered as presuming to pass any undue strictures on the past administration of this dependancy of British India.



Our business is not with the past; the task of tracing effects to their causes in this instance would be as unprofitable as it is invidious; and after all would answer little purpose. We must state things as we find them, and endeavor to point out actual and existing evils, that suitable remedies may be applied.

“ The necessity and advantage of generally educating the native population, is the first point to which our attention is directed. In order to prove this necessity, we must exhibit the existing condition of the people with reference to their character; their religious opinions; their intellectual and moral knowledge; their government and habits; and their acquaintance with the manufactures and arts of civilized life.

“ First then as to their character. It has been asserted that among the Malayan tribes inhabiting the west coast of Sumatra, the infant is hardly separated from the breast of its mother before it evinces a perverseness of disposition, impatience of control, and manifest tokens of disobedience to the will of its parents: that these keep pace with its increasing years, and prove the fruitful sources of that marked insubordination to authority, impatience under restraints, and implacability of revenge, which form very prominent features in the character of those people, and render them treacherous allies, uncertain friends, inveterate enemies, and dangerous subjects. We shall not pretend to decide on this point, but we must admit, that with the Malays indeed, revenge is virtue: it is hereditary

in their families, and regularly handed down from father to son. Slow in the attainment of useful knowledge, the murderous inventions of the country have preceded and outstripped the culture of those peaceful arts which civilize and adorn society. Indolence the most obstinate forms a striking peculiarity in their character. Persuasion cannot rouse or stimulate them to exertion: and coercion, as we have had but too fatal proof, only drives them to desperation.

“ Mr. Marsden, whose history is so justly celebrated, and whose character is remarkable for mildness, benevolence, and impartiality, speaks of them in the following terms:—

‘ They retain a strong share of pride, but not of that laudable pride, which restrains men from the commission of mean and fraudulent actions. They possess much low cunning and plausible duplicity, and know how to dissemble the strongest passions, and most inveterate antipathy, beneath the utmost composure of features, till the opportunity of gratifying their resentment offers; veracity, gratitude, and integrity are not to be found in the list of their virtues; and their minds are almost strangers to the sentiments of honor and infamy; they are jealous and vindictive.’—The above however rather more strictly applies to the people of the coast, or to the Malays as distinguished from the inhabitants of the interior, who may perhaps be viewed in a more favorable light.

“ At the principal settlements, and indeed along the whole extent of the coast from Acheen to Kroee, the Mahomedan religion is established; but the tenets of the Prophet are very imperfectly grafted on the ancient superstitions of the country.

“ There is, however, a regular priesthood; yet it does not appear that their influence over the people is so extensive as might be expected, considering the ignorance which prevails.—This is accounted for, when we consider the total absence of common information even among the most learned; the priests, who are with very few exceptions the instructors of youth, themselves being unacquainted with the tenets of their own faith.—They read the Koran, it is true; but in a language (the Arabic) which they do not understand, and are consequently unacquainted with its doctrines; some of the most objectionable of these however have been handed down to them from their first converters; and have taken a fast hold of their minds, and produced considerable influence on their conduct—particularly the doctrine of fatality; agreeably to which they believe that whatever occurs in the natural or moral world, whether it be good or evil, happens by the express appointment and positive ordination of God.

“ It would be difficult to say, what are the religious opinions of the people of the interior. They have little or no conception of a future state of rewards and punishments; they have no priests, nor any species of

worship to the Supreme Being instituted among them; they believe in the existence of certain superior beings, both of a benevolent and malignant nature, who have the power of rendering themselves visible or invisible at pleasure: to these beings they are in the habit of offering up sacrifices, with the view of conciliating their good will, or averting their wrath. Their superstitions are very numerous, and many of them are analagous to those of ancient and modern times in other countries.—They have an imperfect notion of the metempsychosis: the terrific alligator which inhabits their rivers, and the ferocious tiger which prowls in their forests, are supposed to be animated by the souls of their departed ancestors: hence, although the mischief committed by these animals is said to be very great, such is their veneration for them, that they can seldom be prevailed on from any consideration to destroy or molest them.

“ With respect to the state of their intellectual and moral knowledge, little need be said: they are nearly without exception, especially in the interior, destitute of the most ordinary information on every subject connected with literature and the arts.—They use the Arabic character, which they adapt to the peculiar genius of their own language, and write with considerable facility; but their orthography is so arbitrary and unsettled, that their productions are often with difficulty understood even by each other; hence the little advantage to be derived from the present introduction of books, and the great benefits that might be commu-

nished in establishing a fixed standard of orthography.—They know nothing of Astronomy, Geography, Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, nor indeed of any of the Sciences.

“ Their form of government (patriarchal) is that which is generally attached to the most infant state of society; their chiefs possessing little more than a nominal authority, without the necessary power to make themselves feared and obeyed. So great indeed is the imbecility of their system of legislation, that it cannot punish even murder, except by imposing a certain pecuniary mulct, which is proportioned, not to the ability of the murderer, nor with reference to any circumstances of aggravation or extenuation which might attend the perpetration of the deed, but to the rank and quality of the person murdered. Yet whilst the native government is so weak and inefficient, many of the established customs and usages (for they have no written law) are of a nature the most oppressive and injurious, particularly those which relate to slavery, to debtors, and to marriage contracts. Slavery, which is so degrading to the species, and which was considered by an eminent statesman as the greatest practical evil to which the injustice of mankind had ever given birth, prevails on the coast, both amongst the European residents, and the Malays.

“ But the principles of Slavery having been so fully investigated of late, and its miserable consequences so indubitably ascertained, little remains to be said, but that it really exists to a considerable degree.

“The late restrictions however, which have emanated from the humane interposition of the British Government, have extended their influence to the shores of Sumatra; and indeed the Native regulations regarding this point, are on the whole less harsh and severe than might be expected; but it is to be feared that for the most part they are little attended to. The state of debtors is little better than that of slaves; the only difference being a regulation which does not allow their creditors to strike them, and which leaves them the option of changing their masters, provided they can procure others to redeem their debts, when they transfer with their pecuniary obligation the conditions of their servitude. No part of the produce of their labour is appropriated to the liquidation of their debt, nor do they receive any allowance beyond what is necessary for their bare subsistence; consequently the greater part continue for their whole lives in a state of servitude and dependence. The Committee do not pretend to develop the origin and causes of institutions so unjust and oppressive, but they may doubtless be imputed in part to the large sums exacted for marriage contracts. The average price paid by one man to another in the lower classes of society as a consideration for the person of his daughter (according to the mode of marriage by Jujur) is about one hundred and twenty dollars, to which other charges and expenses are frequently added. Should the husband find himself unable to produce the necessary sum, he becomes the slave debtor of his wife's family, until he can raise a sufficient sum to redeem him-

self. This custom may be also assigned as one cause of the low and thin state of the population.

“The Arts and Manufactures being of a nature in some degree allied to necessity, by their connection with the immediate wants of nature, have at least kept pace in their progress with other subjects of improvement amongst them.

“Their houses are well constructed, and not unfrequently ornamented with rude carving; they forge iron into knives, but unskilfully; they know the use of the bellows, which they work after the manner of a pump, with double tubes to keep up a constant stream of air, and a piston formed of a bunch of feathers. They press the sugar-cane in a mill formed of two rollers acting upon each other by the involutions of a perpetual screw; and have many artful methods of ensnaring fish. The springs they set for birds are ingenious and effectual; the women weave with considerable neatness, and want only a fine staple, such as the Bourbon or far-famed Pernambuco cotton. Sometimes they interweave an inferior kind of silk in their stuffs, but it is coarse and not glossy; and they are fond of ornamenting their cloths by working in the gold thread of China.

“They extract a blue-dye from a plant that grows around their villages, and also a red one from the roots of the *Morinda citrifolia*. Their fine works in gold, such as filagree, are well known; but these are

performed by artists who reside at the principal settlements on the coast. In the operations of agriculture they content themselves with cutting down the trees for the purpose of cultivation, the new land yielding an immense increase. This toil is renewed every year or every second year, and contributes somewhat to the clearing of the land; but the population is so inadequate to the extent of the country, and vegetation is so rapid, that as they never remove the roots of trees, nor till the soil, the underwood quickly shoots up, and again covers the ground. But even where agriculture is practised, it is not carried to an extent sufficient to supply the demands of the Island.

“ This view, which we have taken of the existing state of the people, and of their genius and progress in the arts, we believe to exhibit a true picture of the state of society on the Coast; and therefore are fully justified in our conclusion, that their *does* exist a very urgent necessity of ‘generally educating the population,’ and that the advantages which may be expected therefrom are beyond calculation.

“ Among the principal difficulties which present themselves to our notice, in opposition to the undertaking, may be enumerated, the general disinclination of the natives to innovation, even when calculated to promote their best interests; their habitual indolence, and aversion to mental and corporeal exertion; their apathy, proceeding in a great measure from their creed as fatalists; the influence of the priests,



who at present derive emolument from the education of the youth, and who of course may be expected to oppose any plan that tends to the diminution of their consequence and profits ; and the inability of the lower classes to dispense with the services of their children, whom they employ at a very early age in offices of domestic drudgery. These obstacles will however we doubt not be overruled by unremitting perseverance in the system, and a due appreciation on the part of the people of its beneficial results, when these come to be fully understood.

“ Indeed we have already the most encouraging assurances from three of the principal Native Chiefs, (the same whom you, Honorable Sir, have been pleased to nominate to our Committee,) that the projected plan will be received with general approbation, particularly when recommended by your liberal proposal of a certain monthly allowance of rice, at the public charge, to such children as may be regular in their attendance, and whose parents are unable to support them without deriving some advantage from their exertions. Nothing further by way of encouragement appears necessary in the first stage of the Institution, except such means as come within the scope of scholastic usage. We proceed briefly to state the nature of the discipline, and the course of education which we recommend to be maintained and inculcated in the Parent Institution. As to discipline, we propose to adopt, as far as local circumstances will admit it, that laid down in the Lancastrian system,

and practised with so much success in various parts of Hindoostan.

“ We submit the following course of instruction as well calculated for inculcation with reference to their present ideas of things. When a child first comes, if he be ignorant of the alphabet, he will be put to learn the characters; after an acquaintance with which, he will be taught to read and write upon sand the various combinations of the character. When he shall be able to form the combinations with facility, he will be instructed in writing and spelling short and easy words, from which he will proceed to reading and writing simple lessons on History, on Science, on Morality, on the produce of the Arts; on the natural productions of the Earth, and on many other subjects which combine utility with entertainment. As he advances, he will be taught to write well on paper, and to calculate by means of figures. He will continue to exercise himself in these various subjects till they become familiar and easy, when he will be at liberty to pursue what course he or his parents may think most proper.

“The superior advantages of this mode of tuition; the facility with which it communicates instruction; its efficiency in fixing the attention, and impressing on the memory the subjects inculcated; the readiness with which the Children fall into it; the entire possession it takes of their minds, and the effect it produces in rendering them submissive to discipline; are points

which have been most fully and satisfactorily established, and which at this moment are sufficiently exemplified in the present state of the little School at this place, which has been only a year and a half established, for the instruction of the emancipated Colored slaves of Government. The decided success which has attended this infant Institution, under circumstances of comparative neglect and discouragement, affords a cheerful prospect as to what may be anticipated from the scheme which is about to rise on its foundation; sheltered, and protected, and cherished as it will be under the fostering care of Government.

“ But in addition to its superior advantages, this system is found to have a beneficial influence on the morals of the Children, and a powerful tendency to produce good and useful habits. Its leading features, self-tuition, or the mode of conducting the School through the medium of the Scholars themselves; the rules with regard to precedence and classification, proportioned unto their respective attainments; the peculiar nature of the rewards and punishments, which are intended to operate exclusively on the moral feelings; are calculated in an eminent degree to produce diligence, to excite a generous spirit of emulation; to animate to the desire of distinction as the most gratifying recompense, and to a dread of disgrace as being far worse than the most severe corporal punishment. Then the whole is conducted with such a regard to method, as cannot fail to insinuate itself into the habits of the Scholars, and to produce a proportional influence upon their future conduct.

“ In the establishment of an Institution similar to that in contemplation, the Committee beg leave to recommend as a most powerful auxillary a fount of large types in the Arabic character. Should the plan be carried into execution to any considerable extent, the effect such an acquisition would possess in its tendency to fix the orthography, and the general facility it would afford in supplying the respective Schools with matter to work upon to any degree required, renders it a most important object.

“ The prospective advantages and felicitous results to be expected from the establishment appear beyond measure momentous. By virtue of its slow, but certain operation, the infant mind will be moulded into habitual obedience ; an early check will be given to the predominance and gratification of unruly passions ; habits of industry will be acquired, and the dormant capabilities of the race roused into a vigorous and efficient energy ; the utility of Arts and Sciences will be appreciated, and the cultivation of them identified with the happiness of the people and improvement of the country.

“ We are decidedly of opinion however, that any direct incalculatation of Christian doctrines in the School should be under existing circumstances most scrupulously avoided. Still, as Christians sincerely attached to that Divine Religion which we profess, and convinced that it alone can afford an effectual and adequate remedy for the wants and miseries of mankind,

we cannot help adverting to the probable effects of education in reference to this important subject. It is by confinement of the intellect that idolatry and superstition maintain their sway. If then by leading the native children to our schools we enlarge their minds with proper instruction, they may in due time find their way to our temples. If they can be brought to love the precepts of morality and virtue, they may gradually become enamoured of our Religion.

“ The Committee do not imagine that a revolution so entire in their habits and opinions is to be effected by any sudden effort. It must be the result of long and patient and persevering exertion. None of those who are now living here can expect to witness it, but they may break up the ground which has so long lain desolate and uncultivated ; they may sow the seed of the future harvest ; and here and there in a happier soil they may be permitted to behold the first tender buddings of that germ, which striking deep its roots and spreading wide its branches shall eventually cover the land.

“ We are,

“ HONORABLE SIR,

“ Your most obedient Servants,

(Signed) “ C. WINTER,

“ J. LUMSDAINE,

“ T. C. WATSON,

“ N. M. WARD.”

“ BENGCOOLEN,  
2d October, 1819.



*PROCEEDINGS of the Committee of the Sumatran  
Native School Institution from May to October, 1820.*

---

To

*The Rev. C. Winter, J. Lumsdaine, Esq. Captain  
Watson, Mr. Conductor Boardman, and the Native  
Members of the School Committee.*

*Gentlemen,*

I have much satisfaction in transmitting for your information the enclosed Extract of a Letter from the Secretary to the Supreme Government on the subject of the Native School at this Settlement.

Being desirous of ascertaining the progress that has been made by the Pupils, and conceiving that a public examination may on other accounts be attended with beneficial effects, it is my wish such an examination should take place in the presence of the native Chiefs on the forenoon of His Majesty's Birth-day,

when according to your recommendation and the merits of the parties, certain marks of honorary reward may be conferred on those who have most distinguished themselves.

The parents should be apprized of the intended examination and informed that a place will be appropriated for their accommodation on the occasion.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Fort Marlbro'. }  
18th May 1820 }

Your most Obedient Servant,  
T. S. RAFFLES.

---

*Extract of a letter from the Secretary to Government in the General Department dated Fort William the 31st of December, 1819.*

*Para. 29. 5th October, 1819.*

*Education of the Native Population of Bencoblen.*

“The measures described in this Dispatch have received the cordial approbation of Government. His Excellency in Council applauds the motives of benevolence which led you to extend the means of Instruction to the inferior classes of the Native Community in the immediate vicinity of Fort Marlborough. The practicability of a further diffusion of the advantages of Education on the Island of Sumatra is discussed



by the Committee appointed by you to report on the subject, with great ability zeal and intelligence. Interesting as the prospect held out by them is, the Governor General in Council deems it to be proper that the pecuniary aid of the Government should be restricted under existing circumstances to the Establishment already formed at Fort Marlborough. The charge incurred for the enlargement of the Coffee School, as well as the estimated monthly disbursements on account of a Superintendant, Native Masters, and Stationary, are accordingly sanctioned, but as the issue of Rice to the scholars after the objects of the Institution are sufficiently promulgated would appear to be no longer requisite as an indispensable incitement to attendance, His Excellency in Council desires that the Donations of Rice may be discontinued."

( *A true Extract.* ) W. R. JENNINGS,  
Secretary.

To the Honorable

SIR T. S. RAFFLES,

Lieutenant Governor.

HONORABLE SIR,

We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ult. with the enclosed Extract of a letter from the Secretary to the Supreme Govern-

**ment on the subject of the Native School at this Settlement.**

**We are unanimously of opinion that the proposed public examination of the children for the purpose of ascertaining the progress they have made, and of conferring certain marks of honorary reward on those who have most distinguished themselves will be attended with many beneficial effects. One of the most important which we anticipate, is that of enabling us, in conformity with the desire expressed by his Excellency the Governor General in Council, to discontinue the donations of rice, and to ensure attendance from motives more laudable and more accordant with the spirit and design of the Institution and with the benevolent and enlightened views which gave rise to it. We think it indeed of the utmost importance to promote and encourage by every fair and practicable means a desire for the acquisition of knowledge resulting from a just sense of the benefits and advantages which it confers on its possessors. This feeling being once excited and roused into action the inherent energies of the Institution will be fully adequate to its own support and enlargement, independently of any foreign stimulus, and the expense attending the present system being thereby so considerably diminished there will be no obstacle to prevent its widest possible extension.**

Pleasing however as this prospect may be, we are of opinion after fully discussing the subject, that the donations of rice should be abolished only in a gradual way. With the view however ultimately to effect its complete abolition we have agreed as follows.

1. That an inquiry be instituted into the circumstances of the Parents and that allowances of rice be altogether withdrawn from those whose circumstances do not require this indulgence; also that it is expedient that honorary rewards should in future be conferred only on those who do not receive rice, and that the quota to those who continue to receive it be reduced from 4 to 3 Bamboos per mensem.

2. That it may be attended with a beneficial effect if the Native Teachers were to be paid in proportion to the number and proficiency of the Scholars. By this means their own interest would stimulate them not only to increase the number as far as possible, but to use their utmost endeavours to bring them forward through different branches of education. An emulation would be excited amongst the Teachers as well as the Scholars, and thus an impulse would be given which it is hoped would leave no room on either part for either idleness or inattention whilst each would be directing the whole force of his mind towards the attainment of the object in view.

3. We think it highly proper that the School should

be regularly visited one day in every week by an European and a Native Member of the Committee, and a Resolution to this effect has accordingly been adopted. It will be the business of the Visitors to hear the classes read and go through their different exercises, to make enquiry with respect to the absent, to take cognizance of any instance of bad behaviour, to give such instructions as may appear requisite to the Teachers, and in short to endeavour to carry into the fullest effect the regulations, and every part of the discipline of the School.

4. We are of opinion that it is worthy of consideration, whether the exclusion or separation of the Coffree children would not tend to the respectability of the school in the view of the Native Malay population. It is we believe pretty well known that they regard the Coffrees as a very inferior race of people, and that they have in general, especially the higher classes, an aversion to any sort of connexion with them. If this be really the case as the Coffree children are few in number, and those few are for the most part stubborn and refractory, we certainly think that it becomes a question whether it be an object to retain them, at least that it suggests the propriety of appropriating a separate apartment for their use.

5. We are farther of opinion that it may be of advantage to form a class from the most promising of the

**Scholars for the purpose of instruction in the English language.** Whilst an advancement to this class would be considered by them as a high distinction they would become emulous to excel as a means of acquiring this honour. Thus also would a door of access be opened to our rich stores of English literature and science, and it is not beyond the verge of possibility or perhaps even of probability that in some few minds of a superior order, and such are not exclusively confined to any particular country or state of society, a kindred genius may be elicited which in process of time may be destined in its turn under the direction of Providence to add to the stock of human knowledge, and to instruct and enlighten mankind.

In adverting to the progress of the School since the last Report of the Committee and its present state of proficiency, although from unavoidable and unlooked for occurrences we may not have been able to realize all that we promised and anticipated, yet neither are we without ample ground for hope and encouragement. We have to regret the long absence of Mr. Ward on whom the management of the School immediately devolved, and who is the only Member of the Committee thoroughly acquainted with the minutiae of the British System of Education. Another very efficient Member of the Committee has also been unavoidably absent

until within a short period, and of you, Honorable Sir, to whom as Patron of the Institution we look for counsel and advice, we have likewise been deprived. The School has therefore been in a great degree carried on by the impulse first given to it; yet even under these circumstances 70 children have been added to the original number, of whom the greater part have been advancing progressively through the different classes, and we trust that on the day of examination many will be found deserving of the rewards which you propose to bestow.

We have the honor to be,

Honorable Sir,

Your most obedient Servants,

Fort Marlborough, }

June, 1820. }

C. WINTER,

J. LUMSDAINE,

T. C. WATSON,

J. BOARDMAN.

*AT A PUBLIC EXAMINATION on the 4th of JUNE 1820, before the Honorable the Lieutenant Governor, the Pangerans of Soongy Lamou and Soongy Etam Rajah Diang Mabilah, with the principal European and Native inhabitants, the Mahomedan Priests and others, the following Rewards were assigned to the Pupils on account of the proficiency made by them.*

<i>Names</i>	<i>For what distinguished</i>	<i>Reward</i>
<i>1st Class.</i>		
Draman	Reading and Spelling	1 Piece Velvet & Chintz
Manday.	Reading 2nd	1 Piece Chint
Sambay	Writing 1st	1 Do.
Wilmack.	Do 2nd.	1 Do.
<i>2nd Class.</i>		
Buyung Kapiri	Writing and Reading	1 Piece Chintz
Dula	Writing 2nd	1 Do.
Kartala-	Reading 2nd.	1 Do.
<i>3rd Class.</i>		
Dayan Eantal	Spelling and Writing	1 Piece Chintz
Bontal.	Writing 2nd.	1 Do. Handkerchiefs
<i>4th Class.</i>		
Bulan	Spelling and Writing	1 Piece Chintz
Slam	Writing 2nd	1 Do.
Jengang.	Reading 2nd.	1 Piece Handkerchiefs
<i>5th Class.</i>		
Rumdole	Writing and Spelling	1 Piece Chintz
Chindit	Writing 2nd	1 Do.
Rabaha.	Do. 3rd.	1 Piece Handkerchiefs
<i>6th Class.</i>		
Numahamed	Writing and Spelling	1 Piece Chintz
Atim	Writing 2nd	1 Piece Handkerchiefs
Mlati.	Spelling 2nd.	1 Do.
<i>7th Class.</i>		
Kachil.	Spelling and Writing	1 Piece Chintz
<i>8th Class.</i>		
Gani	Writing	1 Piece Handkerchiefs
Badul	Spelling and Writing 2nd	1 Piece Chintz
Duaris	Spelling 2nd	1 Do. Handkerchief

To

The Rev. C. Winter, Jas. Lumsdaine Esq. Captain Watson, and N. M. Ward, Members of the School Committee.

Gentlemen,

Several circumstances have occurred to induce a delay in communicating to you my Sentiments on the Native School under your Superintendence. Among these the arrival of intelligent and active Missionaries under the Sanction of the Court of Directors, for the express purpose of extending useful knowledge, and a plan which has been suggested of combining a knowledge of several branches of Industry with the usual course of education, are not the least important.

I have now much pleasure in expressing to you the very high degree of satisfaction which I derived from the recent public examination of the Pupils; the result of this examination is as creditable to your active and zealous superintendence as to the application and capacities of the Scholars, and abundantly proves that where pains are taken to direct the minds of the youth of this country to proper and desirable ends, and to train them in habits of regularity and assiduity, a corresponding degree of improvement and civilization must and will take place.



I enter fully into the views expressed in your Report of the 3d of June, except in as far as they apply to the Caffrees ; I see no objection however to their being separated from the other Scholars should you think it advantageous to persevere in this arrangement, but I hope the conduct they have since evinced will be found fully to entitle them to all the advantages of an Institution originally established for their peculiar benefit and advantage. Many of these children have already arrived at an age when they may be advantageously bound out as Apprentices under Indentures to be framed by you, to learn some useful trade, or as Servants, and the few that will remain shall be required to attend regularly.

It appears to me that much advantage might arise were the immediate direction of the School placed in the hands of the Reverend Mr. Evans and Mr. Ward, and if those gentlemen are willing to unite this charge with that of the higher School they have lately undertaken, I would suggest the propriety of such an arrangement, which need not in any way interfere with your more general superintendance.

I would also suggest the advantage of introducing among the children of this Institution a knowledge of such of the more immediately useful Arts as may enable them after leaving the school to obtain a re-

spectable livelihood, such as Carpentry, Joinery, Braziery, Mat-making, Pottery, and various other employments for which there is a constant demand as well in Marlborough as in the surrounding Districts. The Officer in charge of Artificers being a member of your Committee will be able to suggest those which are most in demand and which may be most readily taught, and I shall be happy to receive your sentiments how far a plan of this kind is practicable and likely to be attended with advantage.

I take this occasion to urge you to persevere without relaxation in the plan which has been so advantageously commenced. Ultimate success appears to me to depend almost entirely on the continuance of the zeal and interest you have already taken in the Institution ; and as our second year commences with increased advantages so, I would hope the result of another public examination will shew a corresponding improvement, and a more general and permanent extension of the plan.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Fort Marlborough, }  
7th August, 1820. }

Your most obedient Servant,

T. S. RAFFLES.

**No. XII.**

---

**METEOROLOGICAL TABLE**

**EXTRACTED FROM A REGISTER**

**KEPT AT**

**BENCOOLEN**

**IN 1818 AND 1819,**

*By Capt. T. O. Travers.*



**METEOROLOGICAL TABLE**, extracted from a  
*Register kept at Bencoolen during the years 1818  
 and 1819, by Capt. T. O. Travers Assistant to the  
 Hon. Lieut. Governor of Bencoolen.*

*Register of the Weather during the Month of  
 August, 1818.*

Date	Thermo. before ☉ rise	8 A. M.	At Noon	4 P. M.	8 P. M.	Remarks
1	76	78	82	80	78	S. E. Rain.
2	77	77	78	78	76	N. and W.
3	75	76	79	82	76	S.
4	74	75	80	83	78	N. and W.
5	75	76	80	83	80	S. E. Clear.
6	76	77	80	83	80	do. do.
7	77	79	81	83	80	S. E.
8	77	78	80	82	79	do.
9	77	79	82	83	80	do.
10	77	78	82	82	80	do.
11	76	77	83	83	81	do.
12	76	77	83	84	82	do.
13	75	76	80	80	79	do. Rain.
14	73	77	80	80	78	do. do.
15	74	77	81	81	75	Variable do.

1818.]

September.

16	70	74	81	82	78	Strong S. E. winds.
17	72	75	82	83	79	do. do.
18	72	73	84	84	76	do. do.
19	69	74	84	84	77	Strong S. E.
20	72	75	83	84	79	do. do.
21	74	76	86	82	80	Moderate do.
22	74	80	86	85	82	do. sultry
23	76	78	83	85	80	do. do.
24	76	77	80	78	76	N. W. rain.
25	76	78	83	81	78	W.
26	74	77	84	86	78	S. E. strong.
27	75	78	83	83	77	do. do.
28	73	79	82	81	79	S. E.
29	74	79	79	79	81	Rain.
30	73	78	83	82	79	N. W.
31	74	79	82	82	80	Rain.

During this month 2 shocks of Earthquakes were felt.

*Register of the Weather during the Month  
of September, 1818.*

Date	At 6 hrs	After A. M.	At 10 o'clock	At 5 P. M.	At 10	Remarks
1	76	79	83	80	79	S. W. and by W.
2	77	79	82	80	79	Rain.
3	75	79	83	80	77	do.
4	74	77	84	81	78	S. E. W.

September.

[1818.

5	73	74	83	79	77	S. E.
6	74	79	83	80	76	Rain.
7	76	78	82	80	77	do.
8	77	79	80	78	76	do.
9	76	74	82	82	77	N. W.
10	74	76	80	83	77	do.
11	76	79	82	84	76	Rain heavy.
12	76	78	82	83	77	Rain.
13	74	79	83	80	74	do.
14	75	79	84	81	79	do.
15	74	79	88	81	79	do.
16	74	78	82	80	77	do.
17	73	76	82	83	77	do.
18	74	77	84	85	82	N. W.
19	74	77	82	84	80	Rain.
20	73	77	85	83	80	do.
21	72	78	85	78	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.
22	73	77	83	79	79	do.
23	73	77	83	82	81	do.
24	72	76	83	80	79	do.
25	73	77	84	81	77	do.
26	74	76	82	79	78	do.
27	73	79	84	79	79	do.
28	74	81	82	77	76	do. Violent
29	72	80	81	80	75	do.
30	74	79	82	81	79	do.

Shock of an Earthquake on the Evening of the 3d.

At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 A. M. a most violent shock of Earthquake proceeding E. to S. W.

1818.]

October.

*Register of the Weather during October*

Date	After ☉ rise	At 9 A.M.	At 12 P.M.	At 3 P.M.	At 6 P.M.	Remarks
1	74	78	82	80	77	Rain N.
2	73	77	82	81	78	do.
3	74	78	83	82	79	do. W.
4	72	77	80	81	80	do. N.
5	75	76	83	82	79	Rain.
6	74	79	84	83	80	do.
7	76	79	85	80	78	do.
8	74	81	81	78	77	do. W.
9	72	78	82	77	76	do.
10	73	80	83	78	77	do. N. W.
11	74	78	84	79	78	Clear.
12	74	78	83	78	77	Rain.
13	74	80	84	77	76	do.
14	75	79	83	78	77	do.
15	74	78	83	77	77	do.
16	75	77	84	77	78	do.
17	74	78	83	76	85	do.
18	75	79	85	81	77	do.
19	74	78	80	79	76	do.
20	72	79	85	81		do.
21	76	78	83	80	76	do. Violent.
22	75	79	85	83	79	Rain.



November.

[1818.

23	75	79	84	80	78	Rain.
24	74	79	83	80	79	do.
25	73	77	84	81	79	do.
26	75	78	83	80	77	do.
27	73	77	82	80	79	do.
28	74	79	86	79	79	do.
29	75	77	79			do. Violent
30	74	74	78	77	77	Rain.
31	76	75	79	78	76	do.

*Register of the Weather during November.*

Date	At 6 rise	At 7 o'clock	At Noon	At 4 P.M.	At 8 P.M.	Remarks
1	75	77	78	79	77	Rain.
2	76	74	79	80	76	
3	77	76	79	81	77	Rain.
4	76	77	79	80	76	do.
5	77	78	80	79	77	do.
6	76	77	79	79	76	do.
7	77	76	80	82	79	do.
8	78	76	80	80	76	do.
9	77	77	82	83	76	do.
10	76	78	81	84	80	do.
11	76	77	80	82	78	do.
12	76	78	82	83	79	do.
13	75	77	80	82	77	do.
14	73	78	80	80	76	do.

1818.]

*December.*

15	74	77	82	84	79	Rain.
16	75	78	82	83	79	do.
17	73	75	83	84	80	do.
18	74	76	80	82	78	do.
19	75	75	81	82	79	do.
20	76	76	83	84	80	do.
21	75	77	84	85	81	do. heavy.
22	74	76	83	84	80	Rain.
23	74	77	85	86	81	do.
24	74	76	83	84	79	do.
25	73	76	80	84	79	do.
26	73	77	82	86	80	
27	75	79	83	85	80	Rain.
28	74	77	82	84	84	do.
29	73	76	79	83	80	do.
30	72	76	79	84	80	do.

*Register of the Weather during December.*

Date	At ☉ rise	At 8 A.M.	At 10 A.M.	At Noon	At 2 P.M.	Remarks
1	77	78	81	82	84	Rain.
2	76	77	82	82	85	do.
3	76	78	81	83	86	do.
4	74	77	80	80	85	do.
5	75	78	81	82	84	do.
6	76	77	79	83	85	do.
7	74	76	79	82	86	do.

December.

[1818.

8	75	77	81	83	86	Rain.
9	77	78	81	82	85	do. 5 A.M. earthq.
10	78	79	80	80	84	do.
11	76	76	80	82	81	do.
12	74	77	83	84	85	do.
13	73	77	80	83	86	do.
14	73	75	81	81	82	do.
15	73	74	81	80	83	do.
16	74	76	80	82	80	do.
17	74	75	80	83	84	Fair.
18	73	75	81	82	85	Much rain.
19	73	74	81	83	86	Rain.
20	74	73	84	84	86	do.
21	73	75	84	84	86	do.
22	74	76	83	84	86	do.
23	74	75	81	83	85	do.
24	73	74	80	82	83	do.
25	73	73	79	80	80	do.
26	74	74	78	83	85	do.
27	74	75	79	83	84	do.
28	73	76	79	81	85	do.
29	74	73	79	82	86	do.
30	74	78	84	86	86	do.
31	73	77	83	84	85	do.

1819.]

January.

*Register of the Weather during January.*

Date	At ☉ rise.	At 9 o'clock	At 4 P.M.	At 6 P.M.	At 10 A.M.	Remarks
1	74	79	86	85	80	Rain.
2		79	83	82	79	do.
3	74	79	84	83	78	do.
4	73	78	85	82	79	do.
5	74	79	85	83	79	do.
6	74	80	85	80	81	do.
7	75	80	85	80	80	do.
8	74	80	84	80	82	
9	73	80	85	80	79	Rain.
10	74	82	83	86	83	Clear.
11	74	81	89	84	80	do.
12	71	78	86	83	79	Rain.
13	72	79	84	82	78	do.
14	74	79	83	83	79	do.
15	73	78	84	83	79	
16	74	80	80	80	79	Rain.
17	74	80	85	80	79	Fair.
18	74	81	86	82	80	Rain.
19	75	80	87	80	80	do.
20	75	79	85	80	79	do.
21	75	79	81	77	77	do.
22	73	74	80	73	75	do. Violent.
23	73	74	80	77	76	Wd & do. do.

February.

[1819.

24	72	77	80	79	78	Rain.
25	72	77	79	79	77	do.
26	73	78	81	80	73	do.
27	72	80	81	80	79	do.
28	74	80	80	80	78	do. Violent.
29	73	78	84	82	81	Rain.
30	73	80	80	75	80	do. Violent.
31	72	81	80	80	79	Fair.

Very violent rain during this Month with Strong N. W. Gales.

*Register of the Weather during February.*

Date	Before rise	At 10 o'clock	At 3 P.M.	At 7 P.M.	At 10 P.M.	Remarks
1	70	80	84	80	80	Rain.
2	71	80	81	79	78	do.
3	76	82	84	80	79	do.
4	75	81	83	81	76	do.
5	73	79	84	79	78	do.
6	74	80	84	80	78	do.
7	74	82	84	81	79	Fair.
8	73	83	84	82	83	do.
9	73	84	85	82	83	do.
10	74	83	83	82	81	do.
11	74	82	85	82	81	Rain.
12	76	84	85	81	78	do.
13	75	83	84	81	78	do.
14	74	82	83	79	78	do.

1819.]

*February.*

15	74	80	84	80	79	Rain.
16	74	80	80	78	76	do. heavy.
17	72	77	83	79	76	do. do.
18	73	79	78	79	78	do. do.
19	74	80	77	78	77	do. do.
20	74	80	77	79	78	Rain.
21	74	80	79	79	77	Fair.
22	75	82	86	82	79	do.
23	74	83	82	84	79	Rain.
24	75	83	80	83	80	do.
25	74	84	85	83	80	do.
26	74	84	84	83	80	do.
27	73	83	84	83	81	Fair.
28	74	82	85	82	80	Rain.

Violent Rain on the 12th.

do. do. 17th.

For the last few days in this month the winds were Variable ending to Southward with moderate fine weather.

*Register of the Weather during March.*

Date	After ☉ rise	At 11 o'clock	At Noon	At 3 P.M.	At 9 P.M.	Remarks
1	74	84	85	81	80	Fair.
2	74	83	84	82	79	
3	73	84	85	80	78	Fair.
4	74	83	83	82	79	Rain.
5	74	85	86	81	79	do Violent.
6	73	84	85	80	78	do. do.

7	74	83	86	83	81	Fair, hot.
8	73	83	85	82	80	Fair.
9	69	83	85	82	81	Rain.
10	74	83	84	83	82	Fair.
11	75	84	85	83	79	Rain.
12	74	85	86	84	82	do.
13	75					
14	74	86	86	80	78	Fair.
15	73	84	86	81	80	Rain.
16	72	83	85	80	79	do.
17	73	84	86	82	81	do.
18	74	84	86	82		do.
19	75	84	86	83	82	do.
20	74	84	86	84	83	Fair.
21	73	83	85	84	82	do.
22	72	82	86	83	80	do.
23	73	85	86	84	81	do.
24	72	86	87	85	82	do. hot.
25	73	85	86	84	80	
26	73	85	85			
27	74	84	85	83	80	Rain.
28	74	83	84	82	80	do.
29	74	84	85	83	82	Fair.
30	73	84	85	83	82	Rain.
31	75	82	83			

5 Violent Rain with Thunder and Lightning.

17 Close and sultry.

19 At 7. 55 A. M. a small shock of an Earthquake.

21 Strong southerly breeze.

24 At 9. 39 A. M. a long continued shock of Earthquake.

1819.]

April.

*Register of the Weather during April.*

Date	At 6 A.M.	At 9 A.M.	At 12 P.M.	At 3 P.M.	At 10 P.M.	Remarks
1	73	80	83	80	78	Heavy rain.
2	74	81	83	82	81	do. do.
3	76	82	83	81	80	Fair.
4	75	82	85	84	83	do. sultry.
5	75	83	84	83	82	Fair.
6	74	82	84	83	81	do.
7	75	80	85	84	80	Rain.
8	74	81	84	83	81	do.
9	74	80	84	83	80	Fair.
10	76	81	83	82	81	do.
11	74	81	85	80	81	Rain, th. & li.
12	74	80	85	81	82	Fair.
13	76	81	84	80	80	do.
14	75	81	85	83	81	do.
15	74	82	84	82	82	Rain violent.
16	74	79	81	80	79	do. do.
17	74	78	80	80	78	Rain.
18	76	78	81	83	79	do.
19	75	79	86	82	80	do.
20	74	80	85	83	80	do.
21	74	81	86	83	80	do. violent.
22	75	80	85	82	79	Rain.
23	71	76	79	80	79	Fair.



May.

[1819.

24	72	79	84	84	81	Fair.
25	73	81	85	84	82	do.
26	74	80	83	82	81	Rain.
27	74	81	84	82	80	do.
28	73	80	83	81	80	Fair.
29	74	79	82	80	81	Rain.
30	72	79	84	83	80	do.

15 Violent Rain with much Thunder and Lightening.  
 21 do. do. & strong N. winds with do: do.  
 30 Heavy do.

*Register of the Weather during May.*

Date	At 6 P.M.	At 9 A.M.	At 3 P.M.	At 6 A.M.	At 10 P.M.	Remarks
1	73	80	82	81	79	
2	73	81	83	80	79	
3	72	82	80	80	78	Rain.
4	73	80	80	79	79	do.
5	72	80	82	80	79	do.
6	74	82	82	80	77	do.
7	75	79	83	79	79	do.
8	74	79	84	80	78	do.
9	74	81	84	82	79	do.
10	73	77	85	83	79	
11	73	79	84	82	80	Rain.
12	74	80	83			
13	75	81	85	81	80	Rain.
14	74	82	84			

1819.]

June.

15	74	81	83	82	81	Rain.
16	73	82	82	83	82	do.
17	74	81	82	81	80	do.
18	73	82	84	83	81	do.
19	75	81	83	82	81	
20	74	82	84	81	80	Rain.
21	74	79	82	80	79	do.
22	75	80	83	80	80	do.
23	74	80	83	82		do.
24	74	80	84	81	80	
25	74	81	85	82	80	Rain.
26	73	81	83	82	80	do.
27	74	81	81	80	79	
28	74	83	85	83		Violent rain.
29	74	82	84	83	80	Rain.
30	74	83	84	82	80	do.
31	74	84	83	83	82	do.

*Register of the Weather during June.*

Date	Barom. At 6 rise	Thermom. At 6 rise	Barom. At 3 P.M.	Thermom. At 3 P.M.	Barom. At 6 P.M.	Thermom. At 6 P.M.	Remarks
1	28.1	74	28.0	84	28.1	82	Fair.
2	28.2	75	28.1	83	28.0	80	Rain.
3	28.1	74	28.0	82	28.1	81	do.
4	28.0	76	28.1	81	28.0	83	do.
5	28.1	74	28.0	84	28.0	83	do.

June.

[1819.

6	28.0	74	28.0	84	28.0	83	Fair.
7	28.1	74	28.0	84	28.0	82	do.
8	28.0	78	28.0	85	28.0	83	do.
9	28.2	74	28.2	85	28.	83	do.
10	29.0	73	28.	84	29.	83	do.
11	29.0	72	28.1	84	28.1	82	do.
12	28.5	74	28.5	84	28.5	82	A sho.11P.M.
13	29.5	74	28.6	84	28.6	82	Fair. S.
14	28.6	74	28.4	84	28.5	80	Rain.
15	29.0	74	28.5	84	28.6	80	Fair.
16	29.0	73	28.4	83	28.6	80	Rain.
17	28.7	74	28.3	82	28.5	81	Fair.
18	28.7	74	28.2	82	28.3	81	Rain violent.
19	28.8	76	28.5	80	28.5	78	do. do.
20	28.7	73	28.5	82	28.7	81	do. do.
21	28.6	74	28.4	84	28.6	81	Fair.
22	28.5	74	28.0	84	28.3	82	Rain violent.
23	28.4	76	28.0	84	28.3	81	Rain.
24	28.5	76	28.0	83	28.4	82	do.
25	28.4	75	28.0	83	28.3	81	do.
26	28.3	76	28.0	83	28.2	81	do.
27	28.7	77	28.1	84	29.1	80	do.
28	28.4	75	28.1	83	28.2	80	do.

1819.]

July.

29 28.2 78 28.4 82 28.4 81 Much rain.  
 30 28.6 75 28.5 83 28.4 80 do. do.

8th. At 10h. 20m. we had a most violent shock of Earthquake of very long continuance. The moment it was over, observed the Mercury in the Barometer rise, and become convex.

13th. At noon Mercury convex, at sun set—convex.

14th. At sun rise Mercury convex, at 9 A. M.—convex, at 3 P. M. — concave, at 7 P. M.—concave, at 9 do. — convex.

15th. do. do. do.

16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22.

On the 26th at 11. 19 P. M. a smart shock of Earthquake, observed the Mercury almost immediately when it stood a little below 28 concave.

### Register of the Weather during July.

Date	Barom. At ☉ rise	Thermom. At ☉ rise	Barom. At 4 P.M.	Thermom. At 4 P.M.	Barom. At ☉ set	Thermom. At ☉ set	Remarks
1	28.5	75	28.1	81	28.1	80	Rain.
2	28.3	77	28.1	82	28.2	81	do.
3	28.2	77		83	28.1	81	do.
4	28.1	76		83	28.1	80	do.
5	28.1	76	27.70	81	28.1	81	do. violent.
6	28.2	75	27.90	80	28.1	80	do. Gale.
7	28.5	74	28.0	81	28.3	80	Rain.
8	28.7	74	28.1	80	28.2	80	Fair.
9	28.4	73	28.1	80	28.1	80	do.
10	28.3	73	28.1	81	28.2	82	do.
11	28.3	74	28.3	84	28.2	81	do.
12	28.4	75	28.3	83	28.3	82	Rain.
13	28.6	74	28.2	82	28.4	81	Fair.

*August*

[1819.]

14	28.7	74	28.4	82	28.3	81	Fair.
15	28.5	75	28.2	83	28.1	80	Rain.
16	28.2	74	28.3	84	28.1	81	do.
17	28.2	76	28.5	81	28.5	81	Fair.
18	28.6	76	28.5	82	28.4	80	do.
19	28.4	76	28.0	80	28.3	79	Rain.
20	27	74	28.0	83	28.4	79	Fair.
21	28.0	74	28.0	82	28.2	81	do.
22*	27	74	27.9	84	27.9	83	do. strong E. ga.
23	28.1	76	28.1	83	28.2	82	Rain.
24	28.3	76	28.1	83	28.2	81	do.
25	28.2	75	28.0	84	28.1	80	do.
26	28.3	76	28.1	82	28.1	80	do.
27	28.2	75	28.3	84	28.2	80	do.
28	28.5	74	28.2	83	28.2	79	do.
29	28.3	75	28.2	82	28.1	80	Fair.
30	28.2	75	28.1	81	28.0	81	do.
31	28.3	74	28.2	80	28.2	80	do.

1 Barometer at sun rise convex, at 4 P.M. concave, at sun set convex.

\* Barometer low, being at sun rise 27.9—4 P.M. 27.8—sun set 27.9.

*Register of the Weather during August.*

Date	Barom. at ☉ rise	Thermom. at ☉ rise	Barom. at 4 P.M.	Thermom. at 4 P.M.	Barom. at 6 P.M.	Thermom. at 6 P.M.	Remarks
1	28.3	76	28.2	82	28.5	81	Fair.
2	28.4	75	28.3	81	28.5	80	do.
3	28.3	76	28.2	83	28.6	81	do.

1819.]

August.

4	28.4	75	28.3	82	28.4	80	Rain.
5	28.4	76	28.4	83	28.5	80	Fair.
6	28.6	75	28.3	82	28.5	81	do.
7	28.7	76	28.3	84	28.4	82	Rain.
8	28.5	75	28.5	83	28.6	80	do.
9	28.7	75	28.4	84	28.8	82	do.
10	28.8	75	28.5	82	28.7	79	do.
11	28.6	76	28.3	82	28.5	82	Fair.
12	28.5	76	28.4	84	28.5	82	Rain.
13	28.5	75	28.4	83	28.6	82	do.
14	28.6	75	28.3	81	28.4	78	do.
15	28.4	75	28.1	81	28.4	78	do.
16	28.3	75	28.1	80	28.3	80	do.
17	28.5	75	28.3	80	28.5	78	do.
18	28.4	74	28.3	83	28.4	79	do.
19	28.4	76	28.3	85	28.3	82	do.
20	28.3	76	28.3	83	28.4	78	do.
21	28.5	76	28.3	83	28.4	80	Fair.
22	28.6	76	28.3	84	28.5	80	do.
23	28.5	76	28.4	84	28.6	82	Rain.
24	28.5	77	28.4	84	28.7	82	Fair.
25	28.6	76	28.5	84	28.7	81	Rain.
26	28.6	76	28.5	84	28.7	82	
27	28.9	77	28.3	83	28.9	81	Fair.
28	28.9	76	28.8	83	28.9	82	Rain.
29	28.9	76	28.9	84	29.0	81	do.

September.

[1819.]

30 28.9 75 28.9 83 29.0 81 do.  
 31 28.9 76 28.9 83 28.8 81 do.

At 2 A. M. a slight shock of Earthquake.

*Register of the Weather during September.*

Date	Barom. at 0 rise	Thermom. at 0 rise	Barom. at 4 P.M.	Thermom. at 4 P.M.	Barom. at 6 P.M.	Thermom. at 6 P.M.	Remarks
1	28.8	75	28.8	82	28.8	82	Rain.
2	28.7	74	28.5	82	28.7	78	Violent rain.
3	28.7	75	28.5	83	28.8	78	Rain.
4	28.6	76	28.5	84	28.7	82	Fair.
5	28.3	76	28.1	84	28.0	83	S. wind.
6	28.2	76	28.0	83	28.0	83	Rain.
7	27.9	76	28.1	80	28.3	80	do. violent.
8	28.2	73	28.3	79	28.4	79	Rain.
9	27.9	75	28.3	78	28.3	77	do. violent.
10	27.9	74	28.2	79	28.3	81	Rain.
11	28.4	75	28.0	81	28.0	80	do.
12	28.2	75	28.1	83	28.2	80	do.
13	28.3	76	28.2	83	28.2	80	do.
14	28.4	76	28.3	81	28.7	78	do.
15	28.5	76	28.6	81	28.8	77	do.
16	28.0	74	28.5	78	28.5	78	do.
17	28.6	74	28.0	81	28.3	80	do.
18	28.5	75	28.1	81	28.3	78	do.
19	28.4	74	28.2	87	28.3	76	do. violent.
20	28.1	74	28.2	81	28.4	78	Rain.

1849.]

September.

21	28.2		28.3	82	28.4	80	Rain.
22	28.2		28.4	83	28.5	80	do.
23	28.0	74	27.9	78	28.1	80	do.
24	28.2	76	28.6	79	28.7	79	do. violent.
25	28.2	74					Rain.
26	28.3	76	28.5	79	28.6	78	do.
27	28.3	76	28.4	79	28.7	77	do.
28	28.3	75	28.5	79	28.7	79	do.
29	28.4	76	28.5	79	28.5	80	Fair.
30	28.3	76	28.2	73	28.3	81	

Had a slight shock of Earthquake at 9 A. M.



No. XIII.

---

POEM

IN THE

MALAY LANGUAGE,

DESCRIPTIVE OF

THE JOURNEY OF THE

*Lieut. Governor*

To MENANGCABOW IN 1818.





\* مرفک یغ دڤرتون راج سرواس  
 \* برلایر دکفل تیغپ تیگ  
 \* مریم برزونی مندیر دڤاسغ  
 \* تون بسر تیغپ ڤاکسپ دانغ  
 \* راج مرراس مابریق بی جاد  
 \* باقی جوا کهندق هات  
 \* کبگهول دباب ڤولغ  
 \* کام نن تیبق لاک مڤارغ

مهنترکن ایسا برسوک ۲  
 کبگهول دیاب بلو  
 کلورله تون بسر در گوال ڤادغ  
 کگل مننسا دڤولو ڤیسغ  
 تون بسر برلایر تونک کهمبال  
 کفال ڤانیغ ڤاهیتله نلس  
 هیس کراهن تون بسر دڤادغ  
 برلایر دکفل تیغپ تیغ

- \* عاده بیخ دھول درخند اورغ تودہ  
 \* فقیر فن تیاد مار مہنگان  
 \* انتہ تا مار بر مالہ میان  
 \* کراشن این خبر بریست  
 \* خبر اورغ تمشت ڈرچایہ  
 \* پاکدوغ دھینگ دتغہ جان  
 \* پاکدوغ بیخ لائغ باوق مکانن  
 \* سوکلہ ہات سکل کایلہ  
 \* ایتلہ کھندتپ نفس سہیلہ  
 \* سہیلہ تون بسر کھوجوغ کارغ  
 \* خبر پ سہی کنکری شانغ  
 \* تون بسر لہ تیب دھوجوغ کارغ  
 \* کود دان کریمت دبلو اورغ  
 \* کریتلہ مدی مننت داتغ  
 \* تون بسر سہی تیب دشانغ  
 \* مریب سلاشن راتس موسیم دکات  
 \* ماس ایست تون داتغ دو سرواس  
 \* مالہ سبت شستپ بیخ کمانغ  
 \* تونک قلمیم دقکلب داتغ  
 \* سیاغ بیخ سوک دقکلب ٹرپ  
 \* مدم دان نون برائی لاک  
 \* ہاری میچپ تورن ککفل  
 \* تونک قلمیم ٹونک مشتر
- جک اد ٹرنیکامن دبری بیو  
 لمبت مدیکت لام دجالن  
 پاکدوغ دھینگ دتغہ جان  
 مہیب دھینگ فقیر برکات  
 تیدق دلہست دمن مات  
 کلورلہ تون بسر در ٹرملان  
 سیاغ سوک برہنتی دسانن  
 تیجلہ تون بسر دکوت تغہ  
 ٹیمس مکینغ دبال مورہ  
 برجالن لکس لغکپ جارغ  
 دسانن برہنتی مدیکت منغ  
 مہیلہ خبر کنکری شانغ  
 اورغ مہینوغ داتغ منجالغ  
 متلہ برکات تون بسر مہیرغ  
 ہوسیلہ موک ہتیلہ منغ  
 سلاشن بلس ہاری بولن ٹواس  
 سلاشن بلس تانن بیخ پانت  
 قد ہاری خیمس تباب دنکری شانغ  
 درومد مستر ہلوی بیغ لائغ  
 ٹستاب ایت پاکدوغ سکال  
 مکمل اورغ ٹوتہ تکا سناری  
 مالہ سبت مہچپ قستما  
 ایالہ تون بسر مستر رادلہ

- \* کبلیله تون بسر کنکری مھاوغ  
 \* ملدادو مھیرغان دبالغ  
 \* لیله تون بسر دنکری مھاوغ  
 \* مقتبان تون بسر دیاب هندق قولغ  
 \* جکل تون بسر قولغ کفادغ  
 \* لنگری کامی این دیاب داتغ  
 \* لرن بسر بزکات کغد سکل قشول  
 \* هب تفلکن ازرغ ملدادو  
 \* هب کفادغ تیدقله لام  
 \* منت ملدادو قولغ کبشکال  
 \* جک هب قولغ کنکری ثادغ  
 \* ملدادو یغ تشکل دیاب مھریب واغ  
 \* قوس یچار تیدق بوسیلغ  
 \* جریکن قراھو تمغت مھیرغ  
 \* تون بسر برجالن ملدادو دتفلکن  
 \* مھاوغ وردیپ مستر مھن  
 \* بوللو تون بسر کسنیغ بکر  
 \* مدیکت لفقور بابق فن قھو  
 \* تون بسر برجالن تیدق بھنتی  
 \* لراس ثانتس دسیت بھنتی  
 \* بو تیگ ثادوغ ددالم ریمب
- \* مرقت تون کادیس مکلین ازرغ  
 \* هعیب موک مدیکس سنغ  
 \* سکل قشول داتغ منجالغ  
 \* لکری کیس صغیت دمرغ ازرغ  
 \* بکللیغ ازرغ داتغ مھاوغ  
 \* هبسله رومہ دیاب قشکغ  
 \* جاعنله داتو مومہ دسیت  
 \* منجاپ تون کادیس مرقت قشول  
 \* منجاثوہ واغ دیوہ بلنج  
 \* اکن مھاوغ کنکری بش  
 \* مستر مھن کمندور منغ مھاوغ  
 \* کغد ردین چکرا وردیپ قولغ  
 \* تون بسر بزکات کغد ازرغ  
 \* کھندق کام این قولغ کفادغ  
 \* ردین چکرا یغ مھوتیکن  
 \* دیاب کمندور دارا ہشلون  
 \* کشکھان جان یغ دتر  
 \* منغ برجالن تیدق منھلر  
 \* نورن کلرہ ۲ بوکیس ددائی  
 \* دتغ جان کدوغ تردیری  
 \* تیشٹ برمام میلق موک

- \* کنگری بفسر یغ کیملن
- \* جگ کام ماو مهترکن
- \* تمباهن درجت هسب تشکیکن
- \* محمد صدیق اورغ یغ صبر
- \* کفد الله تعالی مستحب توائل
- \* محمد صدیق مدده برجان
- \* دتغه قادغ رنجو برچنچجان
- \* کمبش دیاب کفد ون بسر
- \* رنجوله ثنوه دشاغ بیبر
- \* جکل دمکن ابن نجرجان
- \* جک تیدق برتمو دهن شسمان
- \* مستر من سلامت فرانی
- \* محمد صدیق ثول کمبالی
- \* مستر من برجان تیدق برهشتی
- \* دتغه جان اورغ مننغا
- \* لکس برجان تیدق برهشتی
- \* جکل لکس سغفی بوله قوچ
- \* مستر من مدده برهشتی
- \* هسبله تشکغ عقل دان بودی
- \* دیاب کمبال سورده دتغکلن
- \* دتقی جان گایو دهشتق کن
- \* کمبلیله مستر من کسرواس
- \* کفد ون بسر دیاب برکات
- \* کام کاسیهکن کفد شسملن
- \* کاج کام هسب نایقکن
- \* جاد افسیر دباره کفیتن
- \* دمیلپ سورده درند تون بسر
- \* دیاب برجان کنگری بفسر
- \* کنگری بفسر منچالغ شسمان
- \* کمبال دیاب تیدق برهشتی
- \* مشتاکن سورده تیدق ترهشتی
- \* هیلقله عقل مود یغ صبر
- \* ذرگیله کام دهن مستر من
- \* دتغه جان سورده تشکلن
- \* بز کرجاپ دالم کمبنی
- \* مهترکن سورده شکلن کیشی
- \* کرجاپ مملو وزدی کمبنی
- \* مستگر تونمپ بریشی الی
- \* رنجو برکلیلغ تیمان دکتوبی
- \* ملشپ رنجو لکف داک
- \* مباب رنجو لکف داک
- \* بایکله کیت ثوالغ کمبالی
- \* دچارتپ کایو تمشک ملتکلن
- \* دسیتله سورده دیاب کمتوشکن
- \* دهن مسهد صدیق دیاب برهشتی
- \* سورده نن تشکل دجان ری

- \* فیصل تون بسر دالم نگری  
 \* اورغ تون بابق صہاپ برانی  
 \* ملم دزدی برکات ۲  
 \* قسمن ایست دمن نگریپ  
 \* دخیر اولہ راج بھساون  
 \* بابق نگریپ تیفق قریلنگن  
 \* ہسلہ خیر دغن بریست  
 \* بایکلہ کیمت ٹرپ کسرواس  
 \* پورندغلہ اورغ لالو برجالن  
 \* تون کادیس سام ٹرپ کسان  
 \* تیلہ تون بسر دسرواس  
 \* دلانس باریس ٹرغ بونیپ  
 \* ضبتر تون بسر برتاپ  
 \* تون بسر ن چردیک دغن قنتسہ  
 \* تون بسر چردیک لاک برانی  
 \* دٹر ریوغ راج برتری  
 \* تون بسر لیہت ہاتو برسورہ  
 \* دتمیونی تانہ بابق برکارہ  
 \* تانہ تربوغ سورہ دڈندغ  
 \* قد ملس دھول نگری لک منغ  
 \* کہلیلہ تون بسر کسرواس  
 \* صیاقی یغ ماو ہمب سزایو  
 \* محمد صدیق مود بھساون
- \* مملوغ ایست کوتاہی تشکی  
 \* قتبیلہ تون کادیس کسین لاری  
 \* کغد راج سرواس تون بسر برتاپ  
 \* تونجیق کن نگری یغ دایکنپ  
 \* مکین نمایہ یغ دتیان  
 \* قندیپ ساح یغ دسورتکن  
 \* تون بسر برکات کڈ راج یغ مود  
 \* کیمت لیہاتیہ تمشف میکل راج  
 \* کسرواس نگری یغ دخرتون  
 \* باپقلہ اورغ ٹول مشورنگن  
 \* صلداکو فلین مہیسارکنپ  
 \* حرمت تون کادیس مہفی کنگریپ  
 \* منبوگان روفی میکل نمایہ  
 \* داتسی کرس دسورتکنپ  
 \* دلپھتپ ٹول مہفی دنگری  
 \* دسیتلہ راج بسر میکل  
 \* کغد اورغ کولی دسورہپ اعلت  
 \* دسورہپ سوچی منغ ملیہت  
 \* ٹرکیس روٹاپ یغ مغارغ  
 \* کمغ کرہو تہفتپ پورلغ  
 \* مہتر مائن دزدی برکات  
 \* مہترکن سورہ کفسمن نم  
 \* سورہ این کام ہنترکن



- کسولوايت نام نکريپ \*  
 تون بسر تيب دسنيغ بکر \*  
 مليهت تون بسر مستر رافل \*  
 برکتله تون بسر کغد قهول ييغ کدغ \*  
 چريکن قراهو تمفت مپيرغ \*  
 قراهو داغت تون بسر برکات \*  
 کغد سوتن براهيم قهول ييغ بودو \*  
 ماسقله تون بسر سرت مدمپ \*  
 تيدق بوله بچار اقي کتاب \*  
 برکتله قهول سنيغ بکر \*  
 کغد تمشکوغ کاريپ سودپکر \*  
 مسب دمکين کام برکات \*  
 مهوره اوسرغ تيدق برکات \*  
 مندغر خبر دمکين بريم \*  
 تون بسر ايت تيباد ابي مشک \*  
 خبر اين رتوکر توکر \*  
 فقير مئارغ دغن قندغر \*  
 بلير تون بسر در سنيغ بکر \*  
 کنکري سمارغ ييغ معتبر \*  
 صئله سغفي تيب دسوبرغ \*  
 هتیب سوک سدیکت منغ \*  
 برجانله اوسرغ سمهاپ \*  
 منچاري تون کاديس دمان تمفتب \*  
 بندهار کاي چردیک عقلب \*  
 سمهاپ اوسرغ هبس کلور \*  
 فکر جانتب ايت منچاري بئر \*  
 همب اين هئدق کنکري سمارغ \*  
 فکر جانتب بايک لکسپ سنيغ \*  
 کغدپ ايت راج سرواس \*  
 کغد تمشکوغ سودپکر قول \*  
 اوسرغ سنيغ بکر سوسه هتيرپ \*  
 اخر فکر جان بايق سوسهپ \*  
 کغد راج سرواس تمفتب بئر \*  
 بايک کسمارغ کيت منت خبر \*  
 نن ثوته دسجن ماسات کواس \*  
 دبوتهپ تون آ دغن سنجلت \*  
 هيلغ داره قوچتله موک \*  
 الله تعالي جوک ييغ مملهر \*  
 مستهپ ماله مستهپ بئر \*  
 بايکي نظامپ داتس يشتر \*  
 دغن قراهو سدیکت بسر \*  
 منجالغ تون کاديس تمفتب بئر \*  
 کلور قول سکلين اوسرغ \*  
 سبنله تمغز نکري سمارغ \*  
 کنکري سمارغ جود توجوب \*  
 راج سرواس لبد تلهوپ

- هاری مقام دمر دثاسع
- دجاری ایم اکن دثکج
- نلسی ماسق تون بسر ماکن
- دیاب برکات کفد مستر سمن
- مستر سمن آیت بایک لکوپ
- میلق یخ لالی دجکانب
- قدره الله توهن یخ کای
- تربیت خیر سدهله بات
- در نکری سلایو تون بسر کلور
- اورغ داره باهق قول مغتر
- مستحجم بهارز برجان
- اورغ مولو صنت دتته جان
- برکتانه قبول داره بشاون
- مایو ساج تون لیکن
- ادثون عاده سلام این
- مولو سلایو کلورای نکری
- بندهار کای قبول چنیاش
- ییکله تون بسر برهالم دسینک
- تون بسر عاریف لاک بدیمان
- فرجانن کام امن جلن دسهن
- دیر واغ اوله تون بسر
- کرجاب بتول سلغیب بنر
- اورغ داره اینک مرک هتیب
- سکرله کوی متجارکن دندغ
- هرک ستای دبابی مواف
- مرت مدصب یخ بدمان
- فاکب ا هاری کینک برجان
- مکلین بلرغ تون بسر دکتویپ
- ایته تند بایک انتوغب
- مهتاک اتس مکلین کیت
- تون بسر کلور در دام کوت
- مقصودب آیت کسینغ بکر
- لکوپ سواو تیدقله بنر
- کبیلر سولو کسیت جان
- کرجاب آیت هندق ملایکن
- کفد تون بسر دیاب بیلکن
- سولو دمان تون تشکلکن
- مالم برسمبت دشن کمشنی
- دسماکن ساج اوله کمشنی
- مولتپ مانیس قندی برکات
- نکری سولو نماب ایک
- دیاب برکات کفد قبول داره مکلین
- همب ایسی عاده سکل تون ا
- بابق مدینکت تیدق دکنل
- فرجاننپ هندق کسینغ بکر
- کبیل قولغ اورغ مهاب

- \* منهای بوکس میخ سناذغ  
 \* تون بسر آیت بایک لونب  
 \* برکات ۲ اورغ مههاب  
 \* هاری میغ تون بسر جاپو  
 \* چیت دان سخله بشکوسن دبار  
 \* ستله تیمب دبالی سلیو  
 \* دشن ثغول تیک بلس کوت  
 \* رشت ثغول تیک بلس کوت  
 \* جر تویس بر دبری منبور تگن گات  
 \* ستله دتریم سورق تند تاغن  
 \* هتیم سوک ترله راجن  
 \* تون بسر چردیک ثندی برکات  
 \* کغد ثغول تیک بلس کوت  
 \* تون بسر نن چردیک ترله ایمه  
 \* اوله تون بسر چردیک سلعت  
 \* سخله آیت موده دگا سهکن  
 \* مرت مدمپ یغ بدیمان  
 \* مبتر تون بسر لبست دجالن  
 \* مندو کوغ انقب برتمو دجالن  
 \* مدم نن بایک سلعت جوهری  
 \* تلغنپ موده سلعت برانی  
 \* تیمه تون بسر دنکری سلیو  
 \* درومد کماغر سلعت کسیت نایک
- \* متری جاک دبار حنجغ  
 \* بچراپ بتول دشن سفکیپ  
 \* معوج تون بسر مرت مدمپ  
 \* بر اشکت مههاب کبالی سلیو  
 \* کوپ منجور نوح برسام قول  
 \* تون بسر موثقت قول برسام  
 \* سورق تند تاغن دیاب منعت  
 \* مغامیه تند تاغن یغ دمنت  
 \* ددالم کرطس سدهله پات  
 \* اوله تون بسر یغ بدیمان  
 \* کسلیو دیاب هندق برجالن  
 \* دتپکن قول سلین کوت  
 \* دتار زهب دسرة جاشنپ لوق  
 \* کغد ثغول تیک بلس دبریب سخله  
 \* اکن جادی تند ای بر صحنه  
 \* تون بسر آیت لالو برجالن  
 \* کنکری سلیو برمالم ساتن  
 \* داتقله سکل فرمغون  
 \* مدم ممبری ارغ سلین  
 \* اورغ دبری سلین معوج  
 \* ناسب مسوهر کغد سکل نکری  
 \* سلین ثغول منچار یکن تمشتب  
 \* رومد یغ لاغ سلعت ایلقب

- \* برکات هلباغ یغ سلامت برانی
- \* درژد یغ دهول نین مو یغ کام
- \* اوسرغ دارت ایت متقیب جوهری
- \* جک دتمغره نکری کام انی
- \* منجاوب قهول موتن بشازن
- \* کغد قهول دارت یغ بدیمان
- \* مجب تون بسر داتخ کسینی
- \* مولو ملو نماب نکری
- \* مکین قهول تیکب بلس کوت
- \* موتن براهیم مکیغ کمباک
- \* برکات راج سرواس
- \* سبب تون بسر لالو دصیک
- \* صبتو دودق برکات ۲
- \* دهسیب عاده متعبل مغاه
- \* ردین توه کفیتن یغ سلم
- \* تیدق همب منار بچار برمان
- \* دجالن تیدق بیراق هاری
- \* اوسرغ مغارغ تیدقپ ژرکی
- \* صمقیله تون بسر کدالم نکری
- \* دغن صلداد بیراق کولی
- \* تیبله تون بسر دکتوغ چری
- \* کلمت اوسرغ دالم نکری
- \* تیب ایت قد ماس قانع
- \* ترکدغر کام دالم نکری
- \* تیدقله کمنی داتخ کسینی
- \* متقه کتاب تیدق بربری
- \* امیله عاده کغد ککامی
- \* دیاب مهمبه کغد داتو مکین
- \* داتو دغرکن مدیکت ژرکتان
- \* هندق ملیهاتی صحبه کمنی
- \* ایتله صحبه سلم انی
- \* هتیب منغ مشرکت
- \* ایسیله عاده یغ ییلس
- \* داتو دغرکن مدیکت کات
- \* هندقپ لالو کسرواس
- \* تون بسر منجاوب دمکین برکات
- \* گنتی میره قینغ ایت دکات
- \* دیاب برکات کغد موتن براهیم
- \* زمان مکارغ ترلالو لاین
- \* ایکا انکوهه پ بارغ دو هنزپ
- \* دسورتکن خبر قیب صمین
- \* سرت مدمپ یغ جوهری
- \* دلور کوت دگتوغ چری
- \* بارس داغکت تمبور بریونی
- \* ملیهت تون بسر لاک ۲ قدوسنی
- \* دجاریکن رومه تمغه یغ لاش

\* دمان ثانت دسمت برهنتي  
 \* صلدادو برجاک کليلخ برانگر  
 \* دسان فرملان اورغ موسغر  
 \* اورغ کولي باغن مکر دودق  
 \* بکل دجان دمان برهمو  
 \* برکتاه تون بسر قد اورغ  
 \* سورة باغنکن سلکين اورغ  
 \* کرچانپ بايک دالم کمفني  
 \* کيت برجان سکارغ کيني  
 \* برجان ايت تباد برسلم  
 \* مستهپ تقبل دمان ۲  
 \* تمنپ ايت دو اورغ ثچول  
 \* کبکيت باتوغ تمفتب لکو  
 \* برجان کداره مرت تون بسر  
 \* مسب فکرجانپ بايق يغ بنر  
 \* کاونپ بايق مشيرهن  
 \* دمان برهنتي دسمت دمان  
 \* همغر سهفي کتشي فکري  
 \* دتغه جان دياب مننتي  
 \* دياب الت دشن منجات  
 \* عقلپ تاجم جان دکات  
 \* مرت ثچول هلباغ براني  
 \* مستهپ بوسق درقد تاهي

اورغ نن بايق برسوک هاتي  
 تون بسر برسلم دگفال بندر  
 منجاکاي مدم سرت تون بسر  
 سلم مالم ايم برکوکو  
 دماسنپ نلسي بايق فريو  
 فجر تربيت هاري ثون ميغ  
 ميلطيب نماب کردن يغ کدغ  
 کردن ايت انق بتاوي  
 دباغننپ سلکين اورغ کولي  
 تقدير والله توهن يغ کاي  
 مستهپ دهول کدالم رصب  
 ردین چکر برجان دهول  
 تمباهن لاک سکر تارس ملايو  
 سوتن براهيم ساعت توکل  
 تيدقله تاکت غاري دان بکتر  
 سوتن برجان دشن فزلاهن  
 ممبرا زوده بکل دجان  
 دجان تيدق بيراق هاري  
 داقله اورغ در پکتوغ چري  
 اورغ دارت فنجيغ بچار  
 بيراق تمبق رودوس يغ پات  
 بايق دياب مپنسوغ فکري  
 فکرتانپ بايق مانس برسري

- \* هندق لال گاور دورې
- \* د سنله مپورغ برکمتي ۲
- \* سمفن بوزر تيدق قضايرة
- \* مپورغ دسان برکچوه ۲
- \* دهيل سمفن دثيکغ تالي
- \* وزبر ممانه کانن دان کيري
- \* هوجن تدوه هلريله فانغ
- \* تمفت برمام انغ کفانغ
- \* کهندق انله جو يع برلک
- \* مپتر سفي کلمغوغ بهارو
- \* دچريکن رومه تمفتب ديم
- \* دمنله دياب برکمقول سالم
- \* رومهب لانغ برتمبه ساسق
- \* کولي برکمقول دبالک تقيکا
- \* مورثون تيدق برتغبالن
- \* کتيدان قيتس تيدق مکانن
- \* مانة دکندوغ تيدق برمبيق
- \* ثرتب مادو هاشو مباسق
- \* ترسهر چهلي متهاري
- \* دليهو مانس دياب برهتي
- \* مهشکن ايت اورغ مهترکن
- \* تاکت مائس منجاغ شاسن
- \* هيلر کفادغ کجالن تادي
- \* برجان ايت تيدق برهتي
- \* د جمباتن کم سمفن منتي
- \* اورغ فن بايق هتيمپ رسوه
- \* ايرب دالم روخاب کروه
- \* مپتر سنن تکا برديري
- \* داتس سمفن مدم سنديري
- \* سنله سده اورغ مپورغ
- \* گاور دورې جان کسبله ثيسغ
- \* تقدير والله ربي توهنگ
- \* هاريغون فانغ دکت کسيت
- \* دکمغوغ بهارو هندق برمام
- \* دورمه سميدان سرت مدم
- \* سميدان ايت کلرپ ثمنچق
- \* صلداو جاگ سرت اورغ بايق
- \* سنله سفي اورغ سلکين
- \* د چلري رومه تمفت کديلمن
- \* روسوهله هاتي مچل خلابق
- \* کتکين داتغ برکنچغ بانق
- \* تون بسر برجان ثاچي ۲ هاري
- \* برکليغ صلداو بيراق اورغ کولي
- \* دليهو مانس سوات فرهتتين
- \* فرمغون دضان برنامس تغيسن
- \* تون بسر برجان تونک کهيالي

- \* چریکن شهبول یغ تلهو دعاده
- \* کفد دوبلس شهبول یغ بشلون
- \* تمشت تون بسر کفرچیان
- \* تونک امشون دبلوه دولی
- \* میلق یغ دسروهکن سکر ترکی
- \* سرکوب ایست سبله چینیاش
- \* دشن سوتن براهیم سونر شقلیم
- \* سوکوب ایست کوت قلیغ
- \* کتیرگ بلس کوت دیاب نریلغ
- \* مهراج دراج سکر تاریس ملایو
- \* منستیک تون بسر دکمقوغ بهارو
- \* ترسوۋه شول کفد راج برزاس
- \* تمفت تون بسر جمبلیکن بیچار
- \* کدایب شتس بربحار
- \* قاتاه تمشت تون بسر فرچایو
- \* کچوهله اورغ ایسی نگری
- \* افی یغ قاتت کسکامن هانی
- \* باپقله اورغ شول مشیرشکن
- \* کفرق کدغ کسبله جان
- \* مدصپ لیدیس مستر رافل
- \* بابله اورغ ترکی مشتر
- \* مدپ لیدیس برشاغ ۲
- \* سکل وزیر منوره دبلانغ
- \* کنیک بلس کوت دچریما سونکت
- \* برکتله تونک قشیم سلطان
- \* میلق یغ قاتت کیمت سرروهکن
- \* وزیر منجارب دمکین بونی
- \* تونک برتیمه کفد کامی انی
- \* سوتن ملیمان شهبول یغ مود
- \* کیمت سرروهکن دیاب پردو
- \* سوتن براهیم عقلم سدغ
- \* درند یغ لاین بشساب کدغ
- \* ستله تتودو اورغ شهبول
- \* دیاب برجان له دهول
- \* متله هیس ققط مکات
- \* دیاب کدارت سلم ۲ قول
- \* راج ایست دو برمودر
- \* عاده لمبای دکتهویپ شول
- \* تون بسر برجان مریم بریونی
- \* متغ برکون برجان کاکي
- \* قد هاری اربع تون بسر برجان
- \* هاریغون هوجن بامه ککاین
- \* هاریغون هوجن ایرپ بسر
- \* کرجاب لکس کھاپ بنر
- \* برکمقور جان نفرق کدغ
- \* دشن تون بسر دیاب برشاغ

- \* تونک تیسب دیباپ برتاب  
 \* کھندتپ ایٹ کسرواس  
 \* لام مدیکت تونک برمنوغ  
 \* ہندقی گلیہاتی راج یغ دیونوغ  
 \* تونک منجارب دمکین برکات  
 \* فکریب ہالہ تربرک کوت  
 \* جلمتہ تون بسر ٹرکی گدارت  
 \* کھوشپ تھکل لکوپ جلمتہ  
 \* کات ہیب انی تیدق بردست  
 \* دھینغ کرپو دیباپ یغ راج  
 \* تون بسر منجارب دمکین بونی  
 \* یغ لبہ کواس اللہ سبحانی  
 \* قوتس بجلا ڈد مام ایٹ  
 \* کتیک بلس کوت دیباپ ہندقی لال  
 \* جک دمکین کھلق تون کینی  
 \* دھن صلایو براتی تون بری  
 \* د ٹریب سورۃ ہندقی دھتر  
 \* چوٹو نکرپ لبہ دکنل  
 \* ٹو چتور برجان ڈد ہاری انین  
 \* کبوکیت بتوغ تمفتپ جان  
 \* متلہ دھتر سورۃ کتیک بلس کوت  
 \* نخود کچیل سودکر تمفت ٹرچاپ  
 \* متلہ کلو جان سورۃ کدرت
- \* صبتو دودق برچجار  
 \* تونک ترقور مدیکت لم  
 \* دستاپ ٹول کفکر روہوغ  
 \* تونک نن لم فیکر برمنوغ  
 \* جلمتہ تون بسر کسرواس  
 \* مواتفون تیدق اد دچنتہ  
 \* مواتفون تباد یغ دلیمتہ  
 \* آخر ٹرچان جادی مفرۃ  
 \* تونک شمان یغ لبہ کواس  
 \* دبزوہپ تون دھن منجات  
 \* تیدقلہ ہیب تاکت اکن منسی انی  
 \* کوآۃ دان لام دیباپ کتھوی  
 \* تون بسر برکات کلد تونک  
 \* ہترکن سورۃ لبہ دھول  
 \* بایکلہ سورۃ سورغ سودکر کھنی  
 \* مہترکن ٹرچان تون بسر انی  
 \* ٹو چتور نماب سودکر یغ ہتر  
 \* دیباپ برجان وقت عصر  
 \* دھن صلادو دیباپ برتمان  
 \* کسولڑ مایو سورۃ دبریکن  
 \* دھتر ٹول کسرواس  
 \* دبری صلادو اہلسا لیم  
 \* تون بسر برکات ہندقی کدرت



مشتان تون بسر داتخ کسین  
 فینس برد ایووغ گلوال قاداغ  
 کلو مئله اورغ دنکری قاداغ  
 تون بسر تیب هریم بریونی  
 تونک قهول مهاب منتی  
 ددالمه کمندور قاداغ  
 سره مستر مهن کریت بزفاسخ  
 قیبله تون بسر دیک قسیمان  
 کریتله مدی منتی دیلمن  
 تون بسر ایت ماعت جوهری  
 تمباهن مدمپ یغ بستری  
 دشرک الیم هی مکل هریک  
 دنکری قاداغ تمغچ پلت  
 ثوکل مهبیلن ملس داتخ  
 کقل مودگر راقه هیلرپ  
 دتولسکن قول ملس هجره  
 تیگ ثولو امغه لیهب ترسزوره  
 کایکله تون بسر داتس کریت  
 گمندور دالمه مهترکن قول  
 کم مدیکت لمبت دجلن  
 درومه مستر هلوی تمغت کدیامن  
 دیمپ دسیت مرت مدم  
 اوله تون بسر یغ عارف بتارم

دثولو قیسخ کفل برهمنی  
 داتس کونوغ مندیر دفاسخ  
 مندور تون بسر دیاپله داتخ  
 دهلان قسیمان تکا بردیری  
 لبه دهول دیاپ داتخ  
 مینسوغ تون بسر دیاپ داتخ  
 مرت مدمپ یغ امت بشلن  
 اورغ نن بایق برچقاغن  
 کغد سیاق تیاد ای قدرلی  
 مدیکت تیدق کمتز دان غاری  
 تون بسر تیب مائن هاری قواس  
 قد هاری احد قول داتخ  
 مکل وزیر مینسوغ مهاب  
 کیلان قسیمان اورغ مهاب  
 مریب دوراتس تاهن یغ معتد  
 قد تاهن ج داتت دکیمن  
 دغن مدم دیاپ بودو  
 مستر مهن قزکی قول برسام  
 تیب دیاپ دهوجوغ شندن  
 دمان دیم بایق رکانن  
 دتکلپ تونک سلطان منصور علم  
 تونک تیب هاریغون ملام

شعور قری تون رقلس

قرنک کمنخ کری

- |                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| * الحمد لله فوج یغ پات       | * بسم الله ایت قرملین باچ   |
| * کنتیک تربوک ددالم داد      | * برکت محمد قشورل گیت       |
| * مغتور نظام شعیر یغ انده    | * انیکه کرانن سوات قیصه     |
| * کفد تون بسر بندیرکن مده    | * دراکارن برهاتی سومه       |
| * کرجان تون بسر دجدیکن حکایت | * یلکه اصلب تله ترسوره      |
| * سبوغ دان دادو دیاب همت     | * کنگری بشمول بیکیب عاده    |
| * تون بسر ایت هندق برجان     | * صدیکت لام قرانتران        |
| * کنگری فادغ دیاب کرجان      | * سرت مدتیپ یغ عارف بدیمان  |
| * کرجانپ ایت دکمندق الله     | * حتی دغن تقییر زالله       |
| * مدیب مجلس روٹاپ انده       | * عقلب بایک تلمنب موره      |
| * دغن کفل نماب قرور          | * بریول تون بسر در بشور     |
| * کنگری فادغ دیاب رندو       | * سرت کسب یغ بایک لاکو      |
| * دقولو تیکوس کفل مننتی      | * تون بسر برجان مریم بریونی |
| * تیب دکفل دکاسه وردی        | * کلسی بردیرغ نیدق برهستی   |
| * دیاب برلغس در قولو تیکوس   | * صاوه ترشکر اغین برمبوس    |
| * مالم دان سیخ ڈایرنپ لروس   | * اغین تنکار کرس برمبوس     |
| * تیله کفل دقولو قیسغ        | * برلایو ایت مالم دان سیخ   |
| * مریم برلغس بونیمپ کورغ     | * لایوب تون صاوه دباوغ      |
| * ترکمشرله ازورغ ایسی نگری   | * سته مریم مده بریونی       |







